The MAGOFFIN FAMILY of KENTUCKY and RELATED FAMILIES
The
Magoffin Family
of
Kentucky
and
Related Families

Including:
Thompson • Claiborne • Shelby
Fauntleroy • Bushrod • Peirsey • Napier
Hart • West

Information Compiled by
VIRGINIA HEGSETH
CONTENTS

The Booth Family ............................................. 84
The Boswell Family ........................................... 206
The Bushrod Family .......................................... 249
The Campbell Family ......................................... 81
The Claiborne Family ......................................... 115
The Croshaw Family .......................................... 105
The Elliot Family ............................................. 214
The Fauntleroy Family ....................................... 215
The Fox Family ............................................... 113
The Griffin Family ........................................... 243
The Hart Family .............................................. 155
The Ingram Family ........................................... 257
The Magoffin Family ........................................ 1
The McAfee Family ...................... 260
The Napier Family ...................... 85
The Peirsey Family ...................... 238
The Perrin Family ...................... 83
The Rice Family ......................... 186
The Royall Family ...................... 82
The Shelby Family ...................... 130
The Simpson Family .................... 187
The Swan Family ....................... 254
The Thompson Family .................. 75
The Warren Family ..................... 194
The West Family ....................... 100
NOTE

By using the information compiled in this book, Virginia has become a member of National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, National Society Colonial Dames XVIII Century, Daughters of the American Colonists, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Dames of the Court of Honor, Jamestowne Society, and other Heritage and Lineage Societies. She is also a member of Dames of The Magna Charta, The Plantagenet Society, Order of the Crown of Charlemagne and The Order of the Merovingian Dynasty. She has had a wonderful time discovering her family roots and invites others to do the same.
We often wonder where the Magoffin family originated. We know they were in County Down, Ireland in the late 1700’s, but before that? The Magoffin family is considered a member of the MacPhie Society of America, as is the McAfee family and many others as well. Therefore it is likely that the Magoffin and McAfee families had been acquainted in Ireland, although James McAfee, grandfather of Jane McAfee who married Beriah Magoffin, immigrated to this country in 1739.

The MacFie clan is one of the seven original clans that descend from Kenneth (Cinaed) MacAlpin, first king of both the Scots and Picts and are a part of Siol Alpin. Before that time Scotland had been divided, with Dal Raida, home of the Scots, to the west, and Pictland, home of the Picts, to the east. The Vikings were constantly invading both areas. At this time the Picts dominated Dal Raida and Alpin, Kenneth’s father, who was a Scot but married to a Pictish princess, rebelled. The war against the Picts was fierce and eventually Alpin was killed. The Pict King Oengus died soon after. In 843 AD Alpin’s son, Kenneth became King of Dal Raida Scots through his father, and, since the Picts had a tradition of matrilineal succession, the Pictland Picts through his mother. The descendants of Alpin ruled Scotland until Malcolm II. Incidentally, these Kings were also ancestors of my Great Grandmother, Lucy Thompson, who married Beriah Magoffin III.
Alpin had younger sons, and grandsons to whom he gave grants of land, but kept these land grants widely separate so the families could not conspire to overthrow the current King. Clan MacFie, also known as MacDhubhsith, MacDuffie, MacPhie, was given the island of Colonsay in the Western Hebrides. The MacFie's lived on that island until 1623, when the Clan chief, Malcolm MacFie joined James MacDonald in a clan rebellion. This ended badly for the poor MacFie's, for they were on the losing side. Malcolm was murdered by Coll MacDonald, who took the island for himself, and the MacFie's were scattered and became a "broken clan".

Wording on the Macfie Standing Stone,
Colonsay

CARRAGH MHIC A PHI
IN 1623 MALCOLM, LAST CHIEF OF OUR CLAN WAS MURDERED AT THIS STONE BY A RENEGADE MACDONALD. DAMAGED OVER THE CENTURIES IT WAS REPAIRED BY ULF MACFIE HAGMAN, SWEDEN, CHARLES MACPHEE, AUSTRALIA AND DUNCAN MACPHEE, SCOTLAND. THE PLOT OF GROUND WAS GIVEN TO THE CLAN MACFIE BY LORD STRATHCONA AND FENCED BY GIFTS FROM CLAN FOLK. ON 10TH MAY 1977 ULF HAGMAN AND DR. EARLE MACPHEE, CANADA, A CLAN HISTORIAN, DEDICATED THE MEMORIAL TO OUR CLAN. COLONSAY MEN HUGH MCDougALL, ANGUS CLARK, DUNCAN MCDougALL, PETER MACALLISTER, DION ALEXANDER ASSISTED IN THE PROJECT.

After the break-up of the McFee Clan, families scattered throughout Scotland and Ireland and the spelling of the name changed as there was no universal spelling at that time. But we think that the Magoffin family descended from the MacGuffey (MacGuffie, MacGuffin) family, a sept of the Douglas family, since the two names are quite similar. And, since the MacGuffer’s are also considered part of the original MacFie clan, the family origins would not change. And how did they get to Ireland? The families who lived on both sides of the English-Scottish border had been involved in what were called the Border Wars for generations and when James I of England, and IV of Scotland, took the throne of both countries he decided to end them, and scattered the border families throughout all of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

Ralph Manning Magoffin in his book on the Magoffin family thought they may have originally been McLaughlin’s but I have found no evidence of that connection. The McLaughlin clan is Catholic. Since both Magoffins and McAfees were extremely conservative Presbyterians I find MacFie more plausible.
Beriah Magoffin 1

Beriah Magoffin 1 was born in County Down, Ireland February 14, 1773. Beriah and his twin brother, James, arrived in this country about 1790. James remained in Mercer Co., PA. and founded the Pennsylvania Magoffin branch. Beriah made his way down the river to Fort Harrod, Ky., where he became a successful merchant. On June 11, 1797, he married Jane McAfee, daughter of Samuel McAfee and Hannah McCormick. Beriah and Jane built a home in Harrodsburg named "Clay Hill". It was a large brick home with four columns in front, built on a hill not far from the fort. They had ten children, many of whom are well-known. He died March 9, 1843. Jane died March 9, 1858. Both he and his wife are buried in Spring Hill cemetery, under a slab tombstone close to the monument of his son Beriah II, who was elected 23rd Governor of Kentucky at the beginning of the Civil War.¹

¹ Findagrave.com. Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY.
Children of Beriah Magoffin and Jane McAfee:

1. James Wylie Magoffin: b. 1799, Harrodsburg, Ky., died 27 Sep. 1868 in El Paso, Tx. He was an early explorer in Mexico and founder of El Paso, Texas. (See story p. 20)

2. Sarah Magoffin: b. 1800; m. Francis R. Richardson 22 Sep 1825.² It appears that she was the mother of Charles Cunningham Richardson, who married Josephine Magoffin, daughter of Sarah’s brother, James Wylie.³ Sarah died about 1844 and Francis died a few years later.

3. Samuel Magoffin: b. 1801 Harrodsburg, Ky., died 23 Apr. 1888, Barrett’s Station, Mo. He was a trader on the Santa Fe Trail. He took his wife, Susan Shelby with him. She was the first woman to travel down the Santa Fe Trail and she kept a diary, which was later published, of the trip as well as her time in Santa Fe and Mexico. (See story p. 25)⁴


5. Hannah McAfee Magoffin: b. 1808; died 24 Dec 1892⁷; married 1) On 21 Sep 1830 Charles W.

² Ky Marriages 1802-1850.
³ Missouri Marriage Records
⁴ Op cit – Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, MO.
⁵ Ky Marriages 1802-1850.
⁶ Mercer County, Kentucky Wills 1818-1826.
Cunningham, who died around 1840. She married 2) on 15 Apr 1844 William J. Moberly.


7. Ebenezer Magoffin: b. bef. 1817, Harrodsburg, Ky., d.1862. He was murdered after escaping from Alton prison during the Civil War; m. Margaret Ann Hutchinson. (See story p.35)

8. William Magoffin: b. 14 Aug, 1824; d. 1883, m. Anne Patterson. He was a physician and for a short time, a trader on the Santa Fe Trail with his two older brothers. He was an Acting Assistant Surgeon during the Civil War – Confederate Troops. He lived 1st in Georgia, and later moved to Spring Green, Wisconsin. He died in Harrodsburg, Ky. and is buried in the Magoffin family section in Spring Hill cemetery.

9. John Magoffin: b. 1829; d.3 Nov 1893 in Kirkwood, MO. He was a physician and lived in St. Louis, MO. He never married.


---

7 Findagrave.com-SpringHill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY.
8 Ky Marriages 1802-1850.
9 Findagrave.com-Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY
10 Op cit
11 Op cit
12 US Civil War Soldiers, 1861-1865
13 1870 US Federal Census
14 1880 US Federal Census
15 Findagrave.com-Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY.
16 Missouri Death Records 1834-1910; 1860,70,80, U.S. Federal Census
BERIAH II MAGOFFIN (BERIAH I, JAMES I) was born 18 April 1815 in Harrodsburg, Ky., and died 28 February 1885 in "Temple Hill", Harrodsburg, Ky.. He married ANNA NELSON SHELBY 21 April 1840 in "Clay Hill", Harrodsburg, Ky. She was daughter of ISAAC SHELBY and MARIA WARREN and granddaughter of THE ISAAC SHELBY, first governor of Kentucky (see Shelby Family). She was born 15 August 1818 in Stanford ("Arcadia"), Lincoln Co. Ky., and died 07 May 1880 in "Temple Hill", Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., Ky.17

STORY FROM WIKIPEDIA

Early life

Beriah Magoffin was born on April 18, 1815 in Harrodsburg, Kentucky. He was the son of Beriah and Jane (McAfee) Magoffin. His father was an immigrant from

17 Findagrave.com. Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY.
County Down, Ireland, and his mother was the daughter of Samuel McAfee, a prominent pioneer in early Kentucky.

Magoffin's early education was obtained in the common schools of Harrodsburg. In 1835, he graduated from Centre College in Danville, Kentucky, and in 1838, he earned a law degree from Transylvania University in Lexington, Kentucky. Afterward, he moved to Jackson, Mississippi where he began his legal career. From 1838 to 1839, he served as Reading Clerk for the Mississippi state senate.

Magoffin returned to Kentucky in 1839 due to an illness. He continued his legal practice in Harrodsburg, and was appointed police judge of Harrodsburg by Governor Robert P. Letcher in 1840. On April 21, 1840, he married Anna Nelson Shelby. Shelby was the granddaughter of Kentucky's first and fifth governor, Isaac Shelby. Ten of the couple's children survived infancy.

He was adventurous; spent time exploring in northern Wisconsin and Minnesota, and felt that the area had great potential. In 1855 Beriah, along with several of his friends, purchased several lots of BLM Land in Wisconsin. But politics interrupted, and Magoffin became active in the Democratic Party, serving as a presidential elector in 1844, 1848, 1852, and 1856 and as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in 1848, 1856, 1860, and 1872. He served one term in the Kentucky Senate in 1850, but declined his party's nomination for a seat in the U.S. House of Representatives in 1851. In 1855 he was the Democratic nominee for lieutenant governor, running on a ticket with Beverly L. Clarke, who was defeated by Know Nothing candidate Charles S. Morehead.
Governor of Kentucky

Magoffin was elected governor of Kentucky by a vote of 76,187 to 67,283 over Joshua Fry Bell, taking office on August 30, 1859. He supported states' rights and the institution of slavery. Although he believed in the right of states to secede from the union, he hoped to avoid this outcome by reaching an agreement between the southern and northern states. To that end, he wrote a circular letter to the governors of the slave states on December 9, 1860 detailing a plan to save the Union.

Magoffin's plan was to unite the slave states around a set of minimum concessions to see if the North would accept them as an alternative to war. The concessions included a constitutional amendment repealing any state law that interfered with enforcement of the Fugitive Slave Act, passage of amendments to the Fugitive Slave Act ensuring that any state that would not return a fugitive slave or obstructed a slave's return would compensate the owner of the slave, passage of a law requiring extradition of anyone indicted by a grand jury for enticing the escape of a slave, passage of an amendment to the constitution guaranteeing slavery in all current and future territories south of 36 degrees north latitude, passage of an amendment to the constitution guaranteeing all states the right of using the Mississippi River, and provide protection for southern states in the U.S. Senate from oppressive slavery legislation. After the slave state governors refused Magoffin's plan, he endorsed the Crittenden Compromise, authored by fellow Kentuckian John J. Crittenden.

In January 1861, Magoffin called the state legislature into special session and asked them to call a convention to determine Kentucky's course in the Civil War. The Unionist majority in the legislature feared that the vote of the convention would be to take Kentucky out of the Union; consequently, they refused to call the convention.
In response to President Abraham Lincoln's call for troops on April 15, 1861, Magoffin defiantly declared by telegram, "I will send not a man nor a dollar for the wicked purpose of subduing my sister Southern States." Encouraged by Magoffin's rebuff of Lincoln, Confederate Secretary of War LeRoy Pope Walker requested Kentucky troops for the southern cause a week later, but Magoffin similarly refused him.

Magoffin called another special session of the legislature in May 1861. Again, the legislators refused to call a convention to determine the state's course in the war. Instead, they approved a resolution of neutrality, and Magoffin proclaimed this position on May 20, 1861. Later that month, Magoffin sent a letter to Confederate President Jefferson Davis asking that he recognize and honor Kentucky's neutrality. In August, he sent an identical letter to President Lincoln.

Although Magoffin pledged "to abide by the will of the majority of the people in the state" and to uphold the state and federal constitutions, Unionists in the legislature did not trust Magoffin. In the state's special elections in June 1861, Unionist candidates swept nine of Kentucky's ten congressional districts and obtained two-thirds majorities in both houses of the General Assembly. From then on, they routinely overrode Magoffin's vetoes.
In early September 1861, both federal and Confederate troops entered Kentucky. Magoffin declared both sides equally guilty of violating Kentucky's neutrality and demanded that both sides withdraw. A resolution calling for immediate withdrawal by both Union and Confederate forces was defeated in the legislature. Instead, the legislature passed a resolution ordering only the Confederate troops out of the state. Magoffin vetoed the resolution, but his veto was overridden, and he obediently issued the order for the Confederates to withdraw. In November 1861, a self-constituted convention of southern sympathizers met at Russellville, Kentucky in order to form a provisional Confederate government for the state. Despite his southern sympathies, Magoffin denounced the actions of this convention.

Magoffin and the legislature continued to clash throughout the remainder of 1861 and into 1862. They found agreement only on the most menial of legislation, such as a bill to allow the common schools to continue the sessions that had been interrupted by the outbreak of hostilities in 1861. He found particularly onerous a bill forfeiting the citizenship of anyone who fought for or aided the Confederacy, but in March 1862, his veto of the bill was overridden. Magoffin also opposed the military rule of Brigadier General Jeremiah T. Boyle, who he believed was violating the civil rights of states' rights advocates, even if they did not advocate secession.

Calls by the legislature for Magoffin's resignation had begun as early as September 30, 1861. On August 16, 1862, Magoffin declared his willingness to resign on the condition that he be allowed to choose his successor. Because Lieutenant Governor Linn Boyd had died in office
in 1859, Speaker of the Senate John F. Fisk was next in line for the governorship. Magoffin refused to accept Fisk as his successor, so Fisk resigned as speaker and the senate elevated Magoffin's choice, James F. Robinson, to speaker. Magoffin resigned as governor on August 18, 1862, and Robinson assumed the office of governor for the remainder of Magoffin's term.

Later life and death

After the war, Magoffin returned to his legal practice and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Harrodsburg. A series of land speculation ventures in Northern Wisconsin and Minnesota made him very wealthy. He encouraged his fellow Kentuckians to accept the results of the war. He advocated for civil rights for blacks and urged passage of the Thirteenth Amendment.

In his last act of public service, Magoffin represented Mercer County in the Kentucky House of Representatives from 1867 to 1869. President Hayes appointed him as a representative to the Paris Exposition in 1878, naming him an honorary commissioner. He died at home on February 28, 1885 and was buried in Spring Hill Cemetery in Harrodsburg. By that time most of his property was in LaCross and LaCrescent, Houston Co, MN. He also owned numerous lots in St. Paul, Minnesota. His will is located in Ramsey County, Minnesota. The property was valued at $34,500, and was divided evenly among his 6 living children. It was probated in St. Paul, MN. and recorded March 2, 1886. In 1900, a monument was erected in Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY, in Magoffin's honor. His wife, Anna, and many of his children and other members of the family are also buried there. Magoffin

Findagrace. Ccom-Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, KY.

County of Ramsey Probate Records, Will, Probate and Appraisal Records for Beriah Magoffin.
County, Kentucky was created in 1860 and also named in his honor. Another bust and some of his papers and mementos are in the museum at old Fort Harrod.

The Beriah Magoffin Monument in Harrodsburg "Governor Magoffin 1815-1885".

Children of BERIAH MAGOFFIN and ANNA SHELBY are:

1. BERIAH 111 MAGOFFIN, b. 13 March 1843, Harrodsburg, Ky. He married Lucy Thompson 8 Sept. 1868, Cane Run Church, Harrodsburg, KY. He died 29 August 1932, McAlester, Pittsburg Co., OK. He is buried beside his father in Springhill Cemetery in
Harrodsburg, KY. \(^{20}\) (Story later.)

II. SUSAN MAGOFFIN, b. 07 March 1841. In 1861 she married Nathaniel Gaither. He was a lawyer. His father-in-law appointed him Kentucky Secretary of State (1861-1862). He then joined the Confederate army and served with the 6\(^{th}\) Kentucky Cavalry CSA. He died 19 Dec 1894. She died 20 Apr 1866.\(^{21}\)

III. GERTRUDE MAGOFFIN, b. 04 March 1845, "Temple Hill" Harrodsburg, Kentucky; m. WILLIAM FRANK SINGLETON.\(^{22}\) He died 13 Dec 1908.\(^{23}\) She died 19 Nov 1919 in Cook Co. II.\(^{24}\)

1. The inscription in my baby book reads "To Virginia Fay from cousins Olive and Shelby Singleton". Shelby was the son of Gertrude Magoffin and Frank Singleton. His wife was Olive Finley.

\[\text{Gertrude & Frank Singleton} \quad \text{Singleton home}\]

\(^{20}\) Op Cit.

\(^{21}\) Op Cit

\(^{22}\) Kentucky Marriages 1851-1900

\(^{23}\) Cook County, Ill Death Index 1878-1922

\(^{24}\) 1910 U.S. Fed Census
IV. ISAAC SHELBY MAGOFFIN, b. 14 April 1847. He died 4 Jun 1861 in Frankfort, KY.

V. JANE MARIE MAGOFFIN, b. 25 June 1849, died 1873 in Harrodsburg, KY. She married W.R. Hutchinson 17 May 1870 in Harrodsburg, KY. 25

VI. EBENEZER MAGOFFIN, b. 03 October 1851, Temple Hill, Harrodsburg, Mercer Co. Ky; d. 24 May 1936, at the home of his daughter Anne, Mrs. William Austin of Knoxville, TN. 26 He married Emma F. Thompson in 1873. She was the sister of Lucy Thompson, wife of Beriah III, Ebenezer’s older brother. Emma died 25 Dec 1932. 27 Ebenezer was employed at the Kentucky State Auditor’s office for many years.

VII. ANNA SHELBY MAGOFFIN, b. 29 Nov 1853 in Harrodsburg, KY, died 1919 in Boyle Co., KY. 28 She married Dewitt Clinton Tucker 10 Jan 1872. 29 He was a physician in Danville, Ky. 30 He died 20 Oct 1911. 31

VIII. LETITIA MAGOFFIN, b. October 1857, Temple Hill, Harrodsburg, Ky. 32 She married, 1875, John Charles Thompson, a distant cousin of Lucy and Emma Thompson. Their common ancestor was Joseph Thompson (1703-1765), who lived in Albermarle Co. VA. 33 They moved to Cheyenne, Wyo before 1890. 34 They celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary. He died 16 Nov 1927. She died 27

---

25 Findagrave.com
26 Tennessee Death Records 1908-1951.
27 Findagrave.com
28 Kentucky Death Records 1852-1953
29 Kentucky Marriages, 1851-1900
30 1880 Census
31 Kentucky Death Index, 1911-2000
32 1860 Fed. Census
33 John Frederick Dorman CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA p.375-389
34 1900 Fed. Census
Jul 1933. Both are buried in Cheyenne, Wyoming.\textsuperscript{35}

Letitia Magoffin  
John Charles Thompson

\textsuperscript{35} Findagrave.com
General and Mrs. John C. Thompson Soon To Celebrate Golden Wedding Anniversary

An occasion of extraordinary interest to the people of Cheyenne and Wyoming will take place Monday, October 18. That day will mark the golden wedding anniversary of Mr. (General) and Mrs. John Charles Thompson, 2018 Capitol Ave. Having ventured west forty years ago, the couple are two of Wyoming’s oldest and most respected pioneers.

Both coming from old Kentucky stock, the couple were married during the year of the Centennial exposition held in Philadelphia. They attended the gala affair at that time. And now with the world having progressed and another exposition is held, the man and wife who marched to the altar just fifty years ago are still the happy couple they were a half century ago.

In contrast with previous plans which they had formerly agreed upon, celebration of the anniversary will be very simple, for their children are too far scattered for a reunion.

Mrs. Thompson was the daughter of Beriah Magoffin, governor of Kentucky at the time of the Civil War. She was also the granddaughter of another governor, Isaac Shelby, who was the first governor of Kentucky. Mr. Thompson, or “General,” as he is more frequently referred to, comes from an illustrious family of unusually able lawyers, one of whom was a member of the United States Senate in early days and after whom he was named. To this day, General Thompson keeps on his desk at his home a gold-framed picture of his distinguished relative.

Mr. Thompson was appointed by President Cleveland as surveyor general of Wyoming forty years ago and that was the beginning of the name, “General,” which has stayed with him throughout his long, useful and interesting career. Since then he has had a varied list of achievements. An orator of marked ability, he has been an outstanding figure in many a political campaign. It was he who nominated Nellie Tayloe Ross for governor at the Democratic convention in 1894. When Wyoming was admitted to statehood in 1890, he was the Democratic candidate for the United States Senate. The election was at that time in the hands of the state Legislature, and he lost the sought after in Senator F. E. Warren by a single vote.

General and Mrs. Thompson have had eight children, all of whom are living. Today the famous couple will not be too busy to visit the home of a brother in Kentucky. As she approached his room she heard him remark, “I know that a sister of mine would never do a thing like that.” She entered and after the greetings asked just what it was that she wouldn’t do. He told her he referred to the unladylike action of women voting. The confession was then in order.

In speaking of modern day tendencies, the two admitted that they were just a little old-fashioned, and General Thompson said she was glad “she had her family raised.” The General admitted that he wasn’t in favor of flappers but gave it as his opinion that just as it is the world over, some people are good and others “not so good.” Whereupon Mr. Thompson made the assertion that admiration of women was one of his favorite subjects—along with politics. Perhaps this is the secret, or one of them, of their successful marriage. For here was a noble attitude to be taken towards women and here was a noble woman.

The General then declared with spirit, “No woman is any worse than some man has made her, and no man is any better than the influence some good woman has made him.”

Mrs. Thompson had just left the room to attend to the evening nor when the General repeated the statement. And the fire in his eye glowed as it has on many of the momentous occasion in times past. He added: “My wife is a great in everything; she is a constant glory to me.”

Upon this, the fiftieth of this remarkable epoch contributed so much to the progress of the West, the General and Mrs. Thompson. Their wishes of a great and constant study in Wyoming will be voted. May their good time continue and they do with us for more years to come.
IX. SAMUEL MCAFEE MAGOFFIN, b. 17 February 1859, Kentucky; d. 2 Oct 1934, Pasadena, Ca. He married Elizabeth Moran Rogers 13 Sep 1884 in Versailles, Woodford Co., KY. He moved to St. Paul, MN\textsuperscript{36} and was a lawyer in that city for many years.\textsuperscript{37}

X. ISAAC SHELBY MAGOFFIN, b. 17 May 1863. He died 28 Jun 1864.\textsuperscript{38}

\textsuperscript{36} 1880 U.S. Fed. Census
\textsuperscript{37} 1930 U.S. Fed. Census
\textsuperscript{38} Findagrave.com – Harrodsburg, KY.
General and Mrs. Thompson have had eight children, all of whom are living. There are five daughters and three sons. The daughters are: Mrs. John Grive, of Casper; Mrs. S. E. Dickenson, of Norfolk, Virginia; Mrs. Blunt, of Saint Paul, Minn.; Mrs. E. Z. Steever, of Schenectady, N. Y., who is now visiting here, and Mrs. George Duff, wife of Captain Duff, of Fort Russell, Wyo. Two of the sons, Sam M. Thompson and John C. Thompson, Jr., live in the city, the former being a prominent attorney and the latter a newspaper editor; the third, a Lieutenant Commander in the navy, is stationed at Mare Island, near San Francisco. All are married except the last-mentioned son. The elderly couple have fifteen grandchildren, whose ages vary from 2 to 23 years.

To a reporter from The Wyoming Eagle who called on General and Mrs. Thompson yesterday, Mrs. Thompson related a revelation, not in the manner of a boast, but simply in the course of conversation, when she remarked, “We have been perhaps one of the few married couples who have never had a quarrel. Of course we disagree, but never have I heard an unkind word from Mr. Thompson to me.” And the General hastened to assert that hers had always been words of kindness to him.

Mr. Thompson is a great admirer of Governor Ross and her ability. Both of them knew her when she came to Wyoming as a bride. The General, who has always been an advocate of woman suffrage, believes that she is doing much to put Wyoming on the map. Here Mrs. Thompson related her first experience at voting: “I had always held the idea that it wasn’t proper for women to vote, since in Kentucky at that time it was not even safe for men to vote. However, a very dear friend of mine urged me to vote for her husband for a city office here. I protested, but she said that if he didn’t win they were to return to the east. I wished
James Wiley Magoffin

JAMES WILEY MAGOFFIN (BERIAH), was born 1799 in Harrodsburg, KY., and died 27 September 1868 in San Antonio, Texas. He married DONA MARIA GERTRUDES VALDEZ DE BEREMENDE in 1830. She was born in Chihuahua, Mexico, and died June 1845 in Independence, MO.

James was a spy for General Kearny and was instrumental in the bloodless capture of Santa Fe, but on a second similar mission he was captured by Mexican authorities and nearly executed. He was known in Mexico as "Don Santiago" or simply "The Don". Much of his story is told in Susan Shelby Magoffin's book "Down the Santa Fe Trail and into Mexico". He was instrumental in the bloodless annexation of the American Southwest from Mexico to the United States. He eventually moved to a Mexican town called "El Paso del Norte" and, in 1850, established a settlement called Magoffinsville, which later became part of the city of El Paso. He also supplied the Confederate army in the southwest and served as a representative from Texas in the Jefferson Davis Confederate government. His son, Joseph, built the Magoffin Home in El Paso, which is now a museum run by the Texas Parks and Wildlife Department. His biography "James Wylie Magoffin" by W.H. Timmons can be purchased at the museum. A visit to the home and purchasing the book is a must for all Magoffins.

39 1860 U.S. Fed Census
He was the first American Consul to Chihuahua, Mexico, and lived there for 16 years. He was also in Durango, and this is where he acquired the name "Don Santiago". He was never paid for this service.

In 1844 he moved to Independence, Mo., where his wife died. He married, 2\textsuperscript{nd} his first wife's sister, Dolores Valdez, sometimes called Lolita, on 17 Aug, 1850. They had no children. \textsuperscript{40} He died 27 Sep 1868 in San Antonio, TX.

\textsuperscript{40} W.H.Timmons JAMES WILEY MAGOFFIN
Children of JAMES MAGOFFIN and DONA DE BEREMENDE are:

JOSEPH MAGOFFIN, b. 1837, Chihuahua, Mexico; d. 1923, El Paso, Texas. He was an officer in the Confederate army. He married Octavia MacGreel in 1864. He was mayor of El Paso and, in the 1870's, built the Magoffin Home, now a museum in El Paso.

ANNETTE MAGOFFIN; b. 10 Oct 18, 1838 in Chihuahua, Mexico; m. Joseph Dwyer 4 Sep 1862; d. 8 Mar 1926.

URSALA MAGOFFIN; d. after 1860.

ANGELA MAGOFFIN.

SAMUEL MAGOFFIN, b. 1835 in Mexico; d. 3 Aug 1864 in Louisiana shortly after resigning from military service. He was on his way to marry his sweetheart. He served in the Confederate army.

JOSEPHINE MAGOFFIN; b. 1836 in Mexico. She married Charles Cunningham Richardson 15 Jan 1856 in St. Louis, MO. She d. 12 October 1886 and is buried in Evergreen Alameda Cemetery, El Paso, TX. Her husband, Charles C. Richardson 1835-1911, is also buried in El Paso.

---

41 Findagrave.com
42 W.H. Timmons JAMES WILEY MAGOFFIN.
43 U.S. Civil War Soldiers 1861-1865
44 Missouri Marriage Records
45 Findagrave.com
Mrs. Christie Advocates
Old Magoffin Homestead
As Setting For Museum

By T. D. CHRISTIE

Soon there will come greater
into our state thousands of
Eichoff's PDX across from Paso:
and Mrs. William Glasgow
from Chihuahua.

This home was known as Magoffin's Ville. In 1845, the
house was a meeting place for the Continental army. Mr. Magoffin
was a member of the Continental army and fought for the cause.

Today in this Magoffin home,
the lives of the family are being preserved.

For tea tomorrow morning, Mrs. Minnie Osborne, presiding.
and the president, Mrs. Clyde Evans, 3800 Idalia Street, tomorrow at 2 p.m.
with Mrs. Tom B. White, Warden of the prison farm, accompanied by Mrs.
White, was on route yesterday to Albuquerque, where he will attend a conference of prison officials.

TO ATTEND PRISON MRK.
Warren Bros. Phillips, La Marsa.

POPULAR DRY GOODS CO.

New Chanting Cream
for Dry Skins

1 DOROTHY GRAY CREAM 683

A very soft cream that softens the skin while it cleanses. NEEDED after Dorothy Gray's famous 683 Fifth Avenue Salon, when it has been used with surveillance creams for powder with dry skin.

Hilton Florists, Inc. 700—

National Girl
The late Maj. Sam McGuflin, right, and the late Judge Joseph Magcffin, now of the Groves McGuflin, whose name is linked with the earliest of El Paso history, had their daguerreotypes taken in 1856 while serving in the Civil War.

Daguerreotypes, which are the first types of photography, were invented in 1837 by a Frenchman.

Joseph McGuflin was the first to produce a direct photographic positive in the camera by means of a highly polished silver sulphide plate, exposed to the sunlight and developed by mercury vapors. This was a daguerreotype shown the world by Mrs. C. C. Glasgow, daughter of the late Judge McGuflin.

Young Samuel McGuflin left El Paso to serve in the war and was alluded to in an article by Judge McGuflin, which is still preserved in the town's oldest daguerrotype case, dated in part: "As the days of war's work, as it were in El Paso, 1848, the young soldier, which is still retained in the firm and toned condition in this daguerreotype case, was a perfect part of the battle of Manchaca, Pleasant Hill, and Karnes, where our little army compelled the great army of Gen. Rains to retreat from Louisiana, and the death of many of the brave and many a brave men's lives have been saved by his dashing courage and gallantry in carrying the orders of the command, and when the muskets of death were flying thick as hail in every direction, he was on his way, in one of the North of Montana's, daughter's hands as his bride, when he found he was the victim of disaster." Maj. McGuflin was married on July 22.

The late Judge McGuflin, whose father lived in El Paso, was born in 1822, and is now 80 years of age, and still has a great many of his military records and papers. He served throughout the Mexican campaign during the first year of the war and later was elected to the state of Texas, where he was the state of Mississippi. The judge, who was a major, returned to El Paso in 1850 to find the McGuflin estate confiscated by the Federal government. Later it was returned and Joseph McGuflin married Mrs. Caroline McCord of Houston.

The late Joseph McGuflin, who lived here 18 years before the railroad came, was one of El Paso's most beloved citizens, as he was in the national and local councils. He was a justice of the peace, district judge, and a teacher of customs and a lawyer for four terms. He served in the first city officials in 1872. The late Judge McGuflin was one of the first members of the El Paso Trolley Club, exclusive social clubs.

GREAT grandchildren of Joseph McGuflin are growing up to preserve the precious old photographic portraits, which will some day belong to them. Mrs. Glasgow and Mrs. McCord have four children, Mrs. Elida Glasgow and Mrs. Mary McCord of El Paso. C. W. Glasgow of Galveston, L. J. Glasgow of St. Petersburg, and Edward J. Glasgow of Nashville, who is the father of Mrs. L. L. Ramsey of El Paso.
SAMUEL MAGOFFIN (BERIAH 1,) was born 1801\textsuperscript{46}, and died 23 April 1888 in Barrett's Station, Mo. He married SUSAN SHELBY 25 November 1845\textsuperscript{47}. She was the daughter of ISAAC SHELBY and MARIA WARREN, and sister of ANNA NELSON SHELBY, wife of his brother, Beriah. She was born 30 July 1828 in "Arcadia", near Danville, Ky., and died 26 October 1855 in Barrett's Station, Mo.\textsuperscript{48}

Samuel and his two brothers, James and William, were traders on the Santa Fe Trail. After he married Susan she went with him, and became the first woman to travel down the Santa Fe trail in a wagon. She kept a detailed diary of her adventures, later published as the book DOWN THE SANTA FE TRAIL AND INTO MEXICO. They later lived in Santa Fe; then went into Mexico. For a short time

\begin{footnotesize}
\begin{enumerate}
\item[46] Stella Drumm \textit{DOWN THE SANTA FE TRAIL AND INTO MEXICO} p.xviii
\item[47] Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865.
\item[48] Findagrave.com.
\end{enumerate}
\end{footnotesize}
after that, he and Susan moved to a large estate near Lexington, KY. In 1852 the family moved to Barretts Station, Mo. where daughter Susan was born. In 1853 Samuel purchased 800 acres. Susan Shelby Magoffin died in 1855 and is buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, Mo. Samuel later married Susan Hart Shelby, cousin of his first wife and daughter of James Shelby and Mary Pindel.

Children of SAMUEL MAGOFFIN and SUSAN SHELBY are:

i. JAMES MAGOFFIN, d. young..

ii. JANIE MAGOFFIN, b. 1851; m. GEORGE TAYLOR; b. Ohio. She d.30 May, 1934 in is buried in Bellefontaine cemetery in St. Louis, MO.

Janie found and had her mother's diary edited and published in 1926. This edition contains a forward with much family history. Unfortunately later editions have skipped this valuable information, but paperback editions can be purchased in Santa Fe and Taos, N.M. and belong in the library of all Magoffins. Janie was a very good friend of my grandmother, Virginia Magoffin Hugo.

iii. SUSAN MAGOFFIN, b. 1855; m. ANDRE JALICON; b. Genoa, Italy.

49 US General Land Office Records 1796-1907
50 Findagrave.com.
Magoffin Family Plot-Bellefontaine Cemetery,
St. Louis, Mo.
Magoffin, Susan Shelby

by Denise Damico

Eighteen-year-old Susan Shelby Magoffin left Independence, Missouri, to travel "Down the Santa Fe Trail and Into Mexico" in June, 1846, accompanied by her husband, Samuel Magoffin, a variety of servants and employees, and her dog, Ring. She was one of the first Anglo-American women to travel the Trail and enter New Mexico. Her trip coincided with that of the US invasion and occupation of New Mexico. Most importantly, Magoffin kept a detailed journal of her day-to-day activities giving modern readers insight into what daily life was like along the Trail and in New Mexico.

Born to a wealthy Kentucky family on July 20, 1827, Susan Shelby spent her childhood on her family's plantation, in a sheltered upbringing. Just a few decades earlier, however, Kentucky itself had been considered the "frontier." The Shelby family had established a history of moving from the known to the unknown, from settlement to frontier. They moved from Pennsylvania to Tennessee and finally to Kentucky where Susan met and married Samuel Magoffin on November 25, 1845. Samuel Magoffin, also from a wealthy Kentucky family, was much older than Susan, and had known life on the frontier. By the time of Susan's trip in 1846, Samuel Magoffin and his brother James had been involved in the Santa Fe trade, which linked the United States (through Missouri) and Mexico (through Santa Fe), for almost two decades. The Magoffins, like other Anglo-American merchants, had economic ties that spread northeast to New York, where Samuel and Susan honeymooned, and south to Chihuahua and Saltillo, where the couple planned to travel.

Susan kept her journal to share her experiences with her family back home. Early entries in the diary reflect the enthusiasm of a young bride, sharing a "pioneer" experience with her husband. Susan Shelby Magoffin clearly adored Samuel Magoffin and referred to him as mi alma throughout. "My journal tells a story tonight different from what it has ever done before," gushes Magoffin in her first entry. Her life on the trail would be radically different than what she had experienced in Kentucky though it would also be somewhat eased by the amenities of wealth. She noted early on in her travels that her tent was "a grand affair..."
indeed," and was the first house she kept as a married woman. Indeed, she called herself a "wandering princess" and traveled in relative comfort on the trail, with her tent, servants, and Ring, the dog.

The first part of her journal resembles that of Josiah Gregg's *Commerce of the Prairies*, of which Magoffin was clearly familiar. The journal recounts the people, animals, and plants that she encountered on the plains of present-day Kansas: "Passed a great many buffalo (some thousands)," she wrote, describing the creatures as "very ugly, ill-shapen things with their long shaggy hair over their heads and the great hump on their backs...," but her unique point of view as a woman is obvious in her concern with the mule driver's language, saying that they "scarcely... need be so profane" and by her many stops to gather flowers - at one point asking her servant, Jane, to do so for her. Susan and Samuel Magoffin and their entourage arrived at Bent's Fort on July 26, 1846, some six weeks after they left Independence. Bent's Fort, the trading center in present-day southeastern Colorado, was also the launching point of the American invasion force, the "Army of the West," into New Mexico. The Army was at the Fort when the Magoffins arrived. Susan noted the prevalence of gambling by the soldiers and other male denizens of the Fort, including the presence of "a regular race track," "the cackling of chickens" for cock-fighting, and "a regularly established billiard room!" There were other women at the Fort as well. Susan recounted socializing with "las señoritas," including Native American and Hispanic women. Susan suffered a miscarriage while at the Fort, delaying the Magoffins' departure. She lamented: "In a few short months I should have been a happy mother and made the heart of a father glad." She called the miscarriage the work of "the ruling hand of a mighty Providence" but noted that "he does not leave us comfortless!" often invoking religious sentiments in her journal.

At the time of Susan's miscarriage, an Indian woman at the fort "gave birth to a fine healthy baby." Susan's description of the new mother's actions provides insight into the ethnocentric assumptions of many Anglo Americans in the mid-nineteenth century but also shows that Magoffin was also somewhat empathetic. She states in her journal that the woman "went to the River and bathed herself and it [the baby]" only half an hour after giving birth, and then goes on to say: "No doubt many ladies in civilized life are ruined by too careful treatments during childbirth, for this custom of the heathen is not known to be disadvantageous, but it is a 'heathenish custom.'"

The Magoffins left Bent's Fort on August 7, 1846. After the difficult journey through "the Raton" [Raton Pass], they arrived at the first New Mexican town along the Santa Fe Trail, "Mora creek and settlement," on August 25th. Susan's first impression of the New Mexicans she encountered reflected common Anglo stereotypes of the time. She described the houses she encountered as "genteel
Indeed," and was the first house she kept as a married woman. Indeed, she called herself a "wandering princess" and traveled in relative comfort on the trail, with her tent, servants, and Ring, the dog.

The first part of her journal resembles that of Josiah Gregg's *Commerce of the Prairies*, of which Magoffin was clearly familiar. The journal recounts the people, animals, and plants that she encountered on the plains of present-day Kansas: "Passed a great many buffalo (some thousands)," she wrote, describing the creatures as "very ugly, ill-shapen things with their long shaggy hair over their heads and the great hump on their backs...," but her unique point of view as a woman is obvious in her concern with the mule driver's language, saying that they "scarcely... need be so profane" and by her many stops to gather flowers — at one point asking her servant, Jane, to do so for her. Susan and Samuel Magoffin and their entourage arrived at Bent's Fort on July 26, 1846, some six weeks after they left Independence. Bent's Fort, the trading center in present-day southeastern Colorado, was also the launching point of the American invasion force, the "Army of the West," into New Mexico. The Army was at the Fort when the Magoffins arrived. Susan noted the prevalence of gambling by the soldiers and other male denizens of the Fort, including the presence of "a regular race track," "the cackling of chickens" for cock-fighting, and "a regularly established billiard room!" There were other women at the Fort as well. Susan recounted socializing with "las señoritas," including Native American and Hispanic women. Susan suffered a miscarriage while at the Fort, delaying the Magoffins' departure. She lamented: "In a few short months I should have been a happy mother and made the heart of a father glad." She called the miscarriage the work of "the ruling hand of a mighty Providence" but noted that "he does not leave us comfortless!" often invoking religious sentiments in her journal.

At the time of Susan's miscarriage, an Indian woman at the fort "gave birth to a fine healthy baby." Susan's description of the new mother's actions provides insight into the ethnocentric assumptions of many Anglo Americans in the mid-nineteenth century but also shows that Magoffin was also somewhat empathetic. She states in her journal that the woman "went to the River and bathed herself and it [the baby]" only half an hour after giving birth, and then goes on to say: "No doubt many ladies in civilized life are ruined by too careful treatments during childbirth, for this custom of the heathen is not known to be disadvantageous, but it is a 'heathenish custom.'"

The Magoffins left Bent's Fort on August 7, 1846. After the difficult journey through "the Raton" [Raton Pass], they arrived at the first New Mexican town along the Santa Fe Trail, "Mora creek and settlement," on August 25th. Susan's first impression of the New Mexicans she encountered reflected common Anglo stereotypes of the time. She described the houses she encountered as "genteel..."
pigstys in the States,” but tempers her initial response by saying that “within these places of apparent misery there dwells that ‘peace of mind’ and contentment which princes and kings have oft desired but never found!”

Magoffin’s journal detailed the ways in which she both mimicked and transcended her society’s stereotypes of New Mexicans. The day after reaching Mora, the Magoffins arrived in “the Vegas” [Las Vegas]. Susan was shocked to see children “in a perfect state of nudity,” and women “clad in camisas and petticoats only; oh, yes, and their far famed rabosas,” and some women breastfeeding babies in public. Just a few days later, and in the context of her new surroundings, her opinion had changed. She confided, “I did think the Mexicans were as void of refinement, judgement & c.[ulture] as the dumb animals till I heard one of them say “bonita muchachita” [pretty little girl]! And now I have reason and certainly a good one for changing my opinion; they are certainly a very quick and intelligent people.” This quick change of perspective was often the case with newcomers. Interaction with fellow settlers was often an equalizing and humbling experience.

The Magoffins reached Santa Fe not long after General Kearny and the Army of the West, on August 31, 1846. The Army had faced little organized military opposition at the time of their invasion of New Mexico. James Magoffin (brother of Samuel and brother-in-law of Susan) had arrived in Santa Fe not long before the Army and may have bribed New Mexico’s governor, Manuel Armijo, to not organize the New Mexican militia in resistance to the U.S. takeover.

Susan quickly became part of Santa Fe’s high society, which in the months following the US invasion consisted of an eclectic mix of American Army officers, wealthy Anglo traders, elite Hispanos, and some Native American visitors. She met Senora Doña Gertrudes Barcelo, also known as Doña Tules, who Magoffin described as “the principal monte-bank keeper [monte was a card game on which people gambled] in Santa Fé, a stately dame of a certain age, the possessor of a portion of that shrewd sense and fascinating manner necessary to allure the wayward, inexperienced youth to the hall of final ruin.” Josiah Gregg, in his book Commerce Of The Prairies, is more magnanimous when he says: “She is openly received in the first circles of society: I doubt, in truth, whether there is to be found in the city a lady of more fashionable reputation than this same Tules, now known as Senora Doña Gertrudes Barcelo.”

Magoffin’s descriptions of New Mexican culture are at once dismissive yet at times reflective as when she describes a priest’s style or lack thereof at a Catholic Church service she attended. She says that he “neither preached nor prayed, leaving each one to pray for himself; he repeated some Latin neither understood by himself or his hearers.” She then acknowledges that her observations are influenced by her Protestant religious background.
Many of the observations and descriptions of New Mexico and its people are unique to Magoffin’s journal. Her descriptions of her daily activities in Santa Fe, for example, centered on housekeeping, particularly managing servants and shopping for household goods but also on her daily interactions with locals. She befriended a young girl of “not more than six years old” who sold produce near the Magoffin household. She called the girl “my little protégé” and shows her attachment to her by saying “she is quite conversant in all things... Just to see the true politeness and ease displayed by that child is truly [amazing], ‘twould put many a mother in the U.S. to a blush.” She also made the acquaintance of “Dona Juliana” who helped her speak Spanish, and introduced her to “an Indian chief” from the “tribe known as Comanche.”

The Magoffins left Santa Fe on October 7, 1846, about ten days after the Army of the West also moved on. Though she had been excited to set up housekeeping in an actual house, instead of a tent, Susan now reported that she was “impatient to leave.” On the journey south (down the Camino Real), Magoffin encountered “the Pueblos or descendants of the original inhabitants - the principal cultivators of the soil...” including people from Sandia pueblo. She also became privy to the ways of commerce on the trail. At “an Indian village,” she reported, there was a ready market for empty glass bottles. “We can buy in the States the filled bottles for three or four dollars a dozen, drink the liquor, and then sell the empty bottles for six dollars per doz.”

The Magoffins stayed for some time at San Gabriel, where Susan fell ill with a fever. While there, she learned some of the traditional New Mexican ways of “housekeeping,” again affording a perspective lacking in male accounts of life in New Mexico. She learned to make tortillas in San Gabriel, commenting that the work was “a deal of trouble” and which she had expected to be only “half the work” it turned out to be. The same “old lady” who taught her tortilla making also showed Susan her knitting techniques. Susan shared her own knitting technique which she termed “the much easier mode of the U.S.”

Although the Mexican War ran like a thread through the Magoffin’s time on the trail, Susan mentioned it only occasionally, spending more time on domestic concerns and describing the new people and sights she encountered. The month of December, 1846, was particularly stressful for the Magoffins because of constant rumors that James, Samuel’s brother and business partner, had been arrested and/or killed.

In late January, 1847, the Magoffins left San Gabriel and again headed south. They had heard news of the rebellion at Taos, which Susan called “a perfect revolution.” Rumor held that the population of New Mexico was “rising between us and Santa
Fe...and in truth we are flying before them." On February 1, 1847, Susan wondered if she would "ever get home again?" The Magoffins traveled in a state of constant fear, of not only an uprising against Americans, but also of nature itself: they were now traveling south through the Jornada del Muerto (journey of death), a hostile and waterless stretch of desert.

The Magoffins reached Doña Ana on February 9, 1847 and then continued to head south. The rigors of travel began to take their toll on Susan and she began to regret having come on the journey. They reached El Paso and continued south to Chihuahua and Saltillo, following the route of the American army under General Doniphan. Her journal ends on September 8, 1847 though it is known that she became sick with yellow fever and at the same time, gave birth to a son in Matamoros, Mexico. The child did not survive.

Bad health plagued Susan on her trip down the Santa Fe Trail and into Mexico and throughout the rest of her short life. Following their journey to Mexico, Samuel Magoffin retired from the Santa Fe trade and moved the family to St. Louis. Susan gave birth to a daughter, Jane, in 1851, but soon after the birth of a second daughter, Susan, in 1855, Susan Shelby Magoffin died. Though she did not survive to see her thirtieth birthday, Susan's words live on in her diary and provide a unique perspective on life and travel from Missouri to New Mexico on the Santa Fe Trail and into Mexico during the mid 1800s.

Chronology

July 30, 1827: Susan Shelby born near Danville, Kentucky.
November 25, 1845: Susan Shelby and Samuel Magoffin marry.
June 10, 1846: Magoffins leave Independence, Missouri, to travel "Down the Santa Fe Trail and into Mexico."
July 26, 1846: Magoffins arrive at Bent's Fort.
July 31, 1846: Susan Magoffin suffers miscarriage:
August 7, 1846: Magoffins leave Bent's Fort.
August 31, 1846: Magoffins arrive in Santa Fe.
October 7, 1846: Magoffins leave Santa Fe.
November 1846: Magoffins arrive in San Gabriel.
January 1847: Magoffins leave San Gabriel.
September 8, 1847: Susan Shelby Magoffin's journal ends.
1855: Susan Shelby Magoffin dies.

Sources Used:

Manuel Alvarez Papers, New Mexico State Records Center and Archives.
Women in New Mexico Collection, Center for Southwest Research, General Library, University of New Mexico.


EBENEZER MAGOFFIN (BERIAH 2, JAMES 1) was born about 1817. He married Margaret Ann Hutchinson 12 Jul 1836 in Mercer Co. KY. They moved to Pettis County, Missouri about 1856. She died 10 Dec 1861. He was murdered shortly after his escape from Alton, IL military prison in 1862. (see story below)

Children of Ebenezer Magoffin and his wife, Margaret:

ELIJA b abt. 1837 in KY. Colonel, Confederate army. In 1861 he was captured, along with his father and brother Beriah and sent to Alton military prison. In 1862 all three, along with many others, escaped and returned to Missouri. When his father was murdered he tracked down the killer and hanged him. He then returned to

51 Marriage Index:KY,NC,TN,VA,WV1728-1850 (Microfilm Salt Lake City)
52 William B. Claycomb PRESIDENT LINCOLN AND THE MAGOFFIN BROTHERS (see story below)
53 U.S. Civil War Soldiers, 1861-1865
54 Civil War Prisoners of War Records 1861-1865 (Ancestry.com)
Missouri and married Nancy Fackler. He worked for the postal service and was killed in a train accident 27 Nov. 1886 in Salina Co. MO. Later his widow and children moved to California.

BERIAH b.1843 in KY. He was in the Confederate army with his brother and father, was captured with them, and also sent to Alton military prison. He escaped in 1862. He married MANLIUS ANN THOMSON 2 Oct. 1866. They moved to North Dakota before 1900. He died 14 Jun 1924 in Monanago, ND. She died 3 Feb 1925 in Monango, ND. Their children were:

JOHN R. b.1841 in KY. When he was 13 he was blinded in a hunting accident. He died in Kentucky in 1921.

MARY BELLE b. c. 1845 in KY. married Dr. James Barrett Colegrove before 1870. She died in Washington, D.C.

MARGARET EMILY; b. c. 1850 in KY.; married Philemon (Philip) P. Parrish; d. 1916 in Woodford Co., KY.

JANE (JENNY) b. 1839; married Charles Hardin; d. 1925 in Harrodsburg, KY.

55 1870 U.S.Fed.Census
56 A.G. Freeman AMERICAN STATE REPORTS vol xx11, pg 798-800
57 1900 Fed. Census
58 Missouri Marriage Records
59 1900 Fed. Census
60 North Dakota Public Death Index
EBENETTA b. 1861 in MO.; Married Orrick Norville Turner; d. 1952 in Mercer Co., KY.
When the American Civil War began in April, 1861, the governors of the important border states of Missouri and Kentucky were both in sympathy with the Confederate States of America although neither man was so radical on the issue of secession as their enemies depicted them. Governor Claiborne Fox Jackson of Missouri was a Douglas Democrat who believed his state's interests could not be separated from those of her sister slave states and if war came she must, therefore, "share the fortunes of the Southern States." He was forced to adopt a pragmatic policy of neutrality after he was "out-maneuvered and out-fought" by a "handful of St. Louis Republicans" in the spring of 1861.

Missouri decided to remain in the Union, but the decision had not really been hers. An uncompromising United States Army presented the compliant State Convention with a fait accompli. Still, Missouri had the distinction of having two, arguably, legitimate governments during the war—the provisional one installed in Jefferson City by the State Convention and supported by the U. S. Army, and the other the rather hapless floating government-in-exile of Governors Jackson and, after his death on December 6, 1862, Thomas C. Reynolds.

In Kentucky the situation was similar. Governor Beriah Magoffin was a southern sympathizer who, because of circumstances beyond his ability to control, advocated a public policy of strict armed neutrality in the conflict. He emphatically refused to supply four regiments to the United States when demanded to do so by President Lincoln. He also declined a request to furnish a regiment to the Confederacy. Magoffin consistently called for a policy to "preserve the Union through compromise and conciliation instead of by force of arms." He forbade either side to set foot on Kentucky soil but could not force their evacuation when they did in September of 1861.
state's invasion by both sides he had quietly looked the other way for months while Confederate recruiters worked the state. For that reason and others most politicians in Washington and Richmond believed Governor Magoffin's middle-of-the-road rhetoric a smokescreen to cover "some sort of secret plot to lead Kentucky out of the Union. . . ." Like Jackson of Missouri, Magoffin at first found his state divided and confused on the issue of secession. The majority of citizens were moderates who were willing to let the South go its way unmolested by the North, but who were not themselves ready to sever Kentucky's tie to the Union. They approved of Magoffin's declaration of neutrality. Gradually a pro-North consensus emerged in Kentucky, and led by the pro-Union legislature the state remained in the Union. While he was not evicted from the state capital and subsequently deposed as governor as was Claiborne Jackson, Magoffin did resign in the summer of 1862 when his position became "untenable." In the first year of the war, however, Kentucky's intentions were less apparent to President Lincoln and he went out of his way to appease Governor Magoffin, hoping, no doubt, that the state would at least remain neutral (Magoffin's professed desire) if Magoffin were handled discreetly. Lincoln probably did not expect to receive any cooperation from Kentucky as long as Magoffin was governor, but in 1861-62 Lincoln's objective was simply to keep his native state from seceding until he could consolidate his military and political positions in the border states. At the time Lincoln was criticized for his kid-glove handling of Magoffin. For instance, the President ignored a public charge by Magoffin that he (Lincoln) was guilty of usurpation. In the end, however, the President's policy of patience proved wise. He eventually got rid of Governor Magoffin without having to forcibly remove him from office. An interesting and unknown footnote to Lincoln's relationship with Beriah Magoffin is the Ebenezer Magoffin affair of 1861-62 in Missouri.

Ebenezer Magoffin, younger brother of Beriah Magoffin, was born at Harrodsburg, Mercer
County, Kentucky, probably in 1817, the son of Beriah Magoffin, a native of County Down, Ireland, and Jane McAfee Magoffin, daughter of Samuel McAfee, a Kentucky pioneer. Among his nine brothers and sisters were James Wiley Magoffin (1799-1868), a well-known United States agent and consul in Mexico in the 1820s and '30s who helped to open the Mexican overland trade and who later was responsible for the U. S. Army's gaining jurisdiction over New Mexico without bloodshed during the Mexican War. Samuel Magoffin, another pioneer Santa Fe trader, who married Susan Shelby, granddaughter of Governor Isaac Shelby (1750-1826) of Kentucky, who wrote a published diary (Down the Santa Fe Trail) of her experiences on the Santa Fe Trail; and the aforementioned Beriah Magoffin (1815-1885), politician and statesman, governor of Kentucky from 1859 to 1862, and one of Kentucky's wealthiest men. Magoffin County, Kentucky, was named in his honor. Beriah also married a granddaughter of Governor Shelby, Kentucky's first governor. Ebenezer married Margaret Ann Hutchison (1820-1861), daughter of Elijah and Isabella Hutchison. Their children included Elijah H., John R., Beriah, Mary B., Jennie, and Emma.

Ebenezer Magoffin went to Boone County, Missouri, from his home in Mercer County, Kentucky, in 1856. On February 19, 1856, he purchased 2,160 acres in a body in north central Pettis County, Missouri, from Nimrod and Mary J. Dewees of Morgan County, Illinois, for $16,000. Mr. Magoffin moved to the new farm with his family and slaves either later in 1856 or in 1857. He named his farm "Prairie Lea." It was located on the headwaters of Heaths Creek in a gently rolling and productive area of Pettis County. The present village of Hughesville is located in what was the southeast corner of Prairie Lea. The post office serving the community went by the name of Magoffin P. O. The 1860 census values Magoffin's real estate at $47,200 (which seems very high) and his personal property at $6,580. Many of the Magoffins' neighbors were fellow Kentuckians who had immigrated to northern Pettis County in the mid-1850's. Most were large landowners.
and slave owners; a few were young professional men such as George Graham Vest who had come
to Pettis County to practice law. Nothing else of Magoffin’s pre-war life can be documented.14

Beginning with the spring of 1861 and for the next fifteen months, however, Magoffin’s life can
be documented in considerable detail. In May, 1861, prior to Governor Claiborne F. Jackson’s call
on June 13 for 50,000 volunteers to protect Missouri from invasion and capture by the United
States Army under the military leadership of Brigadier General Nathaniel Lyon and the political
leadership of Colonel Frank Blair, Magoffin went to Jefferson City to offer his services to his
adopted state. Governor Jackson instructed him to return home and raise a regiment of cavalry to
act as scouts in the West Central Missouri area. He and a Major Thomas E. Staples of
Georgetown, Pettis County, proceeded to organize an impromptu regiment that in June was ordered
to Boonville, now the makeshift capital of the state, to help defend it from General Lyon’s troops
advancing from Jefferson City. The regiment departed under the sole command of Major Staples
when Mrs. Magoffin suddenly became ill and Magoffin remained at home with her.15 Governor
Jackson’s ill-trained and under-armed Missouri State Guard, under the field command of his nephew
Colonel (later General) John S. Marmaduke, was defeated by Lyon on June 17, 1861, and the
Governor retreated to Southwest Missouri where he set up another temporary Missouri State
Government-in-exile at Neosho until General Sterling Price could recapture control of the western
Missouri River Valley and Jefferson City for him. Magoffin rejoined the regiment shortly after the
Battle of Boonville and at the Battle of Carthage (Missouri) on July 5, 1861, he received prisoners
and acted as aide to Governor Jackson. After that battle, in which Jackson’s State Guard was
victorious, Magoffin, still without official rank, was ordered by the Governor to return to Central
Missouri to recruit troops and procure supplies for General Price’s army. He returned to Pettis
County without written orders and raised a regiment from Pettis, Cooper, and Saline counties. He also did some recruiting north of the Missouri River. When the new regiment numbered less than 300 men Magoffin was elected major and as it increased in size, he was to claim later, elected colonel. While he was organizing the regiment Magoffin quartered it on his farm, presumably at his expense. Magoffin was supposed to leave with his regiment to join the main army in Southwest Missouri, but as before Boonville he was unable to do so. In August, 1861, he was summoned to Fort Leavenworth to serve as a witness for a John J. Jones. He returned to Pettis County late in August and found that all but twelve of his men (part of a Captain White's company) had already departed with Colonel Edwin Price, son of General Price. On or about August 29th (there is some confusion among the principals about the exact date), Colonel Magoffin took his twelve men to Georgetown, the Pettis County seat, to purchase some shoes and/or clothes for them.16

Meanwhile on August 24th Lieutenant Colonel Henry M. Day of the First Illinois Cavalry, stationed at Jefferson City, had been ordered to Lexington by the recently promoted Brigadier General U. S. Grant. Colonel Day was armed with a list of names of rebels and secessionists whom he was to arrest on the way to Lexington should he find them. Colonel Magoffin was not on his list but only because he was so well known it was thought unnecessary to include his name. On August 29th Colonel Day approached Georgetown from the east on the Otterville Road with Company C, First Regiment Illinois Cavalry, composed of about 95 regular soldiers and 125 Home Guards. He divided his command as was his habit so as to surround the town and prevent the escape of any rebels who happened to be in town. He then rode toward Georgetown with nine regular soldiers and sixty Home Guards. A half mile from the courthouse Colonel Day's orderly, Sergeant George W. Glasgow, reported that he saw what appeared to be soldiers in Georgetown. At first they were
believed to be Union soldiers but when they turned and ran they were assumed to be rebels. Colonel Day and his men then charged up the hill and down the main street of Georgetown in pursuit of the men now on horseback. According to witnesses the Federal troops fired first on the rebels, who were in fact Magoffin's men. In the ensuing skirmish Sergeant Glasgow was shot to death by a man with a double-barreled shotgun who was later identified by eyewitnesses as Colonel Magoffin. Word soon reached Colonel Day that the notorious Colonel Magoffin was believed to be in town. Magoffin was located in the attic of the Kidd Hotel, armed with a pistol and shotgun. He was induced to surrender and after supposedly denying any connection with the Missouri State Guard or the Confederate Army, he was arrested on the charge of murdering a soldier of the United States Army. He was threatened with summary execution by the angry Home Guards, many of whom personally knew him, and some of the regular troops; but he was safely transferred to headquarters at Sedalia three miles south and jailed. During an interview that evening Colonel Day admonished his prisoner: "Magoffin, I am astounded that a man possessed of as much intelligence as you appear to be should take the course that you have in assassinating Federal troops." Colonel Day then expressed the hope to Magoffin that he would be shot or "hung up" by the neck and that he would like to be the man to do it. 17

Magoffin was not executed but was taken by his captors to Lexington as a prisoner. After a siege that started September 13, Union forces were defeated September 20, 1861, in the celebrated Battle of Lexington by General Price. The tables were turned. Magoffin was released in exchange for former Missouri Governor Austin A. King and former Missouri Supreme Court Judge John F. Ryland, prisoners of Magoffin's son, Captain Elijah Magoffin. 18 Ironically, Lieutenant Colonel Day, who was severely injured in the battle, found himself the prisoner of Colonel Magoffin. (Colonel Day was later to grudgingly admit that he had been kindly treated by Magoffin while he was his prisoner.)
Those who knew Colonel Magoffin, including Federal officers, described him as a “perfect gentleman, high-toned and honorable.” Meanwhile, Magoffin was immediately and officially commissioned a colonel of infantry by General Sterling Price and instructed to recruit yet another regiment of infantry.19

Colonel Magoffin campaigned with the Missouri State Guard throughout the fall of 1861, but on December 7, 1861, he received word indirectly from his family that his wife was dying. He tried to return home that night but was fired upon by soldiers reported to have been posted in every room of his home except Mrs. Magoffin’s bedroom as well as outside the house. (The sentinels had obviously been alerted to Colonel Magoffin’s possible arrival.) Magoffin escaped that evening but left his horse behind. On December 9th Magoffin sent word to Colonel (later General) Frederick Steele, commanding officer of the 5th Division, Army of the West, stationed at Sedalia, that he wished to see his wife before she died and, through the efforts of some of Magoffin’s Union friends who evidently believed and implied to Colonel Steele that Magoffin might be ready to swear allegiance to the United States, Magoffin was granted a pass on December 10th to Prairie Lea to be with her. Accompanied by Lieutenant Colonel (later General) E. B. Brown, Colonel Steele’s aide-de-camp, an exhausted and distressed Magoffin returned home just before Mrs. Magoffin’s death.20

The pass, or safeguard, ran from December 10 to December 20. (Although the pass guaranteed the safety of Colonel Magoffin, his family, and his property for ten days, Magoffin’s hogs, chickens, and turkeys were shot by passing Union soldiers. One group of soldiers even demanded breakfast of the bereaved family but left after finally recognizing the authority of the safeguard.) After the funeral Colonel Steele sent Magoffin a “parole” dated December 14th in which by its acceptance Magoffin promised that he would not “in any manner by word or deed, aid, assist or give
countenance to the enemies of the United States Government." If he accepted these conditions
Colonel Magoffin was to be permitted to remain at home "in the quiet unmolested pursuit of his usual 
peaceful occupations." On December 16th Colonel Magoffin wrote his good friend and family
physician Doctor (sometimes referred to as Colonel) James R. Hughes, who had been instrumental
in obtaining the first pass for him and who had been with Magoffin the night his wife died, that he
could not accept the proffered parole received by him on December 15th because he had word
from reliable sources that there was "a conspiracy ... to assassinate me in my home. Reluctantly I
am compelled to leave it again ... [and to leave my] young and helpless family to the mercy of my
enemies."21 The army officers at Sedalia, however, were under the mistaken impression that
Colonel Magoffin had accepted the parole. Magoffin was subsequently captured by a large Union
force on December 19, 1861, at Milford, Johnson County, Missouri, with 684 rebel troops under
Col. F. S. Robertson. He was camped with the Confederates (on their way to join General Price) at
the mouth of Clear Creek on the Blackwater River, approximately 17 miles west of Prairie Lea.
Magoffin was apparently unarmed and not in command of any of the rebels but was with them solely
for his protection from Pettis Countians whom he believed were going to kill him. His sons, Captain
(later Colonel) Elijah H. Magoffin, 24, and Beriah Magoffin, 19, were probably captured at the
same time.22

After his capture Colonel Magoffin was taken under guard to St. Louis at the personal request
of Major General Henry W. Halleck, commanding the Department of Missouri, and eventually tried
on dual charges by a panel of four Union officers called a "military commission." He was charged
with murdering Sergeant Glasgow in Georgetown on or about August 29, 1861, and of violating his
alleged parole not to resume arms against the United States by leaving his home on or about
December 16 to rejoin a Confederate force. The trial commenced on February 6, 1862, and
continued to February 20, 1862. Fifteen military and civilian witnesses
were called to testify for the
prosecution and the defense, including a number of Pettis Countians
who had been in Georgetown
the day it was raided by Colonel Day. The Pettis Countians summoned
to St. Louis to testify
included Mentor Thomson, a prominent farmer and son of General
David Thomson, and George
and Samuel Brown, sons of the famous Pettis County pioneer freighter,
the late James Brown. The
official record of the trial is unclear if Colonel Magoffin had the benefit
of counsel or if he defended
himself against the government’s dubious charges. Regardless, his
defense arguments (all in the first
person) were eloquent and thoughtful. Because his questions to
witnesses and prepared statements
to the commission reflect considerable knowledge of the law and legal
precedent, they may have
been asked and written by a defense attorney. The verdict, however,
was probably a foregone
conclusion and the trial but a formality. On February 20, 1862, Colonel
Magoffin was found not
guilty of the charge of murdering Sergeant Glasgow (the commission
was forced by the
preponderance of evidence to reluctantly agree that the Colonel was a
legitimate belligerent in
August, 1861, and had killed the sergeant in self-defense), but guilty of
the charge of violating his
parole on December 19th. He was sentenced to be taken to the prison at
Alton, Illinois, and shot to
death "at such time and place as the commanding officer of this
department [Major General Halleck]
may direct." Halleck subsequently approved the findings of the
commission and its sentence. At the
time, General Halleck was routinely approving the executions of many
Missouri men and boys found
guilty by his “military commissions” of burning bridges, destroying
telegraph lines, and other alleged
crimes against the government of the United States, all despite the fact
as Colonel Magoffin correctly
argued, that the so-called commissions had no jurisdiction in such
cases. Even the Judge-Advocate,
John F. Lee, in reviewing Magoffin’s case, wrote that "Military
commissions are not a tribunal known
to our laws, and military commanders have no power to inflict death except by sentence of courts-martial."23

Colonel Magoffin was not immediately executed, however. On March 24, 1862, his brother Beriah Magoffin sent a telegram to Kentucky's venerable statesman John J. Crittenden in Washington asking his help in obtaining a suspension of his brother's sentence until "I can get it fairly before them (Lincoln and Stanton). I think I can prove ... he is innocent." The telegram was delivered to President Lincoln and he wrote the following endorsement on the back of the telegram:

To John F. Lee [Judge-Advocate]
I wish to grant the suspension within requested. Will the Judge Advocate please carry it into effect,
March 25, 1862

A. Lincoln 24

That same day, March 25, 1862, Lorenzo Thomas, Adjutant-General, telegrammed General Halleck in St. Louis the message that Magoffin's sentence was suspended pending his review of the case and ordered the record of his trial transmitted to the Adjutant-General's office at the War Department. Judge-Advocate Lee simultaneously sent a telegram to Governor Magoffin at Frankfort, Kentucky, informing him that his brother's sentence of death had been suspended as requested.

Two weeks later President Lincoln sent the following telegram [it is not known what precipitated it]:

Major General Halleck
Executive Mansion
Washington

Saint Louis, Mo.: April 9, 1862

If the rigor of the confinement of Magoffin at Alton is endangering his life, or
materially impairing his health, I wish it mitigated so far as it can
be consistently
with his safe detention.

A. Lincoln

John Hay endorsed the telegram, "Please send above, by order of
President."25

The record indicates no further action or concern by either the
President or Halleck, although
Judge-Advocate Lee recommended in April that Magoffin's death sentence be lifted and even
suggested that he be released on parole. Colonel Magoffin languished
at Alton until the night of July
24-25, 1862, when he escaped from the prison with his sons Elijah and
Beriah and 33 other
prisoners. Much to the astonishment and even admiration of the Federal
soldiers guarding them,
Colonel Magoffin and the other escapees had dug a 60-foot-long
tunnel, 18 inches in diameter, from
inside an unused outdoor brick oven three feet into the ground, through
the three-foot-thick solid
limestone prison wall, and outside to freedom. Years later Elijah
Magoffin reported that the tunnel
required 20 days to dig.26

On August 26, 1862, President Lincoln personally ordered a court
of inquiry to "inquire into
the circumstances of the escape of thirty-six prisoners of war from the
military prison at Alton..."
The court met on September 3 and after interviewing six officers and
one private ruled that the
escape of prisoners "... was due to dereliction of duty, but to whom the
court is unable to say...."
No one received an official reprimand.27

After the escape from Alton the record becomes vague and
contradictory. Magoffin and his
sons rejoined the Confederate Army and supposedly served under
General JO Shelby in Arkansas.
One source reports that Colonel Magoffin survived until just before the
end of the war. Another
source reports he was killed soon after his escape from Alton. Both
sources agree that he was
stabbed to death by a man named Cordle, probably in Arkansas. One of
Magoffin's friends and
Cordle were fighting in a tavern and when the Colonel intervened to
break up the fight, Cordle
stabbed him. Elijah Magoffin pursued his father's killer 600 miles into Texas where he finally caught up with him and hanged the killer himself, thereby avenging his father's death.28

Regardless what happened to Ebenezer Magoffin later in the war, three weeks after his escape from the Alton prison there was in Kentucky on August 16, 1862, a "sudden and extraordinary change in State policy...." Governor Beriah Magoffin resigned on that date effective August 18, and Speaker of the Senate James F. Robinson, a man "in perfect sympathy with the Union cause," became governor of the State of Kentucky.29 Magoffin, after fighting an increasingly hostile Legislature for over a year and helplessly watching as his vetoes of pro-Union bills were regularly overridden by it, finally found himself frustrated, powerless, and threatened with impeachment, arrest, and possibly even assassination.

With his professed policy of armed neutrality a charade and shambles, Governor Magoffin retired to his estate in Mercer County to pursue business matters undisturbed by the North. Except for one term in the Legislature from 1867 to 1869, he avoided politics, although not issues, the rest of his life. Contrary to his radical image, he supported Kentucky's ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment and the granting of civil rights to Negroes, a position that cost him many friends among his fellow Democrats.30 A pro-Magoffin biographical sketch claims that "He was not a Secessionist, but a patriot, who loved his native land, and under Scriptural interpretation felt that he must first care for the people of his own ilk and household. Therefore, for them he was willing to be ostracized [sic] from the high seat to which he had been elected."31 That judgment is probably correct except that he did believe in secession as a right; he was, however, "opposed to the piecemeal process of leaving the Union."32

In peacetime Beriah Magoffin would have more than likely enjoyed a successful administration because of his popularity, experience, and family and professional connections. He had the
misfortune of being elected governor at a time and in a place that
doomed a man of his personality
and political convictions. Despite its possible advantage to Kentucky, a
middle-of-the-road
non-involvement approach was impossible for a man caught between
the grinding momentums of
two nations committing themselves to total war. Had Magoffin been
willing to accommodate the
North instead of half-heartedly collaborating with the South he might
have finished his term of office.
As it was he was unwilling or unable to either cooperate or collaborate
successfully and resigned by
popular request rather than betray (in his viewpoint) his beloved state.
As we have seen, however, Magoffin's gubernatorial career may
have been cut short (or
prolonged) by personal as well as political pressures. Lincoln was said
to have remarked that while
he hoped to have God on his side, he must have Kentucky. He wrote:

I think to lose Kentucky is nearly . . . to lose the whole game.
Kentucky gone, we
cannot hold Missouri, nor, as I think, Maryland. These all against
us, and the job on
our hands is too large for us. We would as well consent to separation
at once, including
the surrender of this capital.

Jefferson Davis coveted the strategically located Kentucky as well.
Assuming that both men
early in the war believed Governor Magoffin's influence real and his
support crucial, Lincoln had one
advantage in 1862 that President Davis did not have. He held Ebenezer
Magoffin at Alton under
sentence of death. Shooting Colonel Magoffin obviously would not
have helped persuade Governor
Magoffin to continue even his superficial advocacy of neutrality.
Whether or not he actually had the
power to align Kentucky to Richmond's orbit in 1861 is debatable. But
Magoffin did have
considerable personal prestige as well as that of his office. And he had
many friends and supporters.
Unfortunately for the governor, however, his friends in the Kentucky
Legislature had been ousted or
barred from seeking reelection. Moreover, by July of 1862 many of
Magoffin's fellow Democrats
and Southern sympathizers had been jailed by the United States government acting through the army. Prior to the summer of 1862, however, Magoffin and his large minority of secession-minded Breckinridge Democrats (or "obstructionists" as the administration in Washington called them) could have made the North's political/military campaign for Kentucky much more difficult than it was, thereby delaying the invasion of the South proper. But while Lincoln may have felt that he needed Magoffin, Magoffin needed Lincoln as well because only the President could grant his brother a reprieve or pardon. We can assume that the governor did not want to see his younger brother shot. He obviously would have been willing to make some kind of sacrifice in exchange for his brother's life if given the opportunity or a choice. The record does not reveal a quid pro quo option, but it does imply President Lincoln and Governor Magoffin were in a stalemate in the summer of 1862. Beriah Magoffin was the last major obstacle to Lincoln's total political control of Kentucky, yet he could not be removed from office without an unseemly and embarrassing spectacle. And Magoffin was depending on Lincoln's mercy to save his brother's life. As long as he held on to the governor's office he still had some leverage; as a private citizen he would have none.

Ebenezer Magoffin's daring escape from Alton may have resolved the men's dilemma for them by allowing them at last to act freely, unhindered by circumstances not really germane to their mutual problem and objectives. The direct or indirect role that Ebenezer Magoffin played in the Lincoln-Magoffin-Magoffin triangle cannot be determined from the public record; certainly there is no evidence of a "deal." But the sequence of events and the resolution of the affair in August, 1862, does suggest that Colonel Ebenezer Magoffin of Missouri had at least the appearance of being a pawn who evolved into the chief obstructionist in the maneuvers for control of Kentucky.
FOOTNOTES

3. William H. Lyon, "The pro-Secessionist Governor of Kentucky" Register of the Kentucky Historical Society (?), 222.
4. Ibid.
8. Ibid
10. 1860 Census of Pettis County, Missouri.
11. History of Saline County (Missouri) (1881), 630.
14. In light of Ebenezer Magoffin's political convictions it is interesting to note that he had a brother-in-law, Isaac W. Hutchison, who was married to Lottie McDonald. Lottie McDonald Hutchison as a child was apparently orphaned and was reared in the household of Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War under President Lincoln. History of Pettis County, Missouri (1882). 789. Left a widow with three children, her in-laws, Mr. and Mrs. Elijah Hutchison, gave her and her children a 200-acre farm near Hughesville, Pettis County, on July 20, 1867, before their return to Mercer County, Kentucky, in 1868. Stanton's second wife, whom he married in 1856, was Ellen Hutchison of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. It is unknown if she was
related to the Elijah Hutchison Family or if her name was only a coincidence.

18. History of Saline County, 650.
22. Ibid, 358-359.
23. Ibid, 158 (Telegram to Col. F. Steele from Maj. General Halleck);
292-353 (Transcript of testimony).
1953), 170.
27. Ibid, 486-489.

Ebenezer Magoffin's service record could not be located. It is presumed lost. Elijah Magoffin returned to Missouri after the war and settled first in Pettis County near his father's old home and later at Mt. Leonard, Saline County, where he married Nannie Fackler in 1872. They had two sons: George Fackler and Ebenezer Vest Magoffin.

29. N. S. Shaler, Kentucky: A Pioneer Commonwealth (Boston, 1895), 323. The office of lieutenant governor was vacant at the time. The Speaker of the Senate resigned to make way for Robinson who then was declared governor. Magoffin was supposedly allowed to select his successor.
34. Writings of Abraham Lincoln, V, 364, as quoted in William B. Hesseltine, Lincoln and the War Governors (New York 1955), 209.
35. In June, 1862, Union General Jere T. Boyle started arresting Kentucky Democrats and Southern sympathizers. The jails were full by July. With an election approaching General Boyle then issued an order that "no person hostile in opinion to the government" could run for office. That eliminated Magoffin's supporters as candidates for office and in the election that followed Northern sympathizers were elected by default. William B. Hesseltine, Lincoln and the War Governors, 245.

36. After his conviction on violation of parole Ebenezer was always subject to execution up to the night he escaped. His sentence was never overturned, only suspended pending the President's "review."

Contents © 1984, 1996 by Morningside House, Inc.
Beriah Magoffin III
(1843-1932)

Beriah 111, named after his father and grandfather, was the oldest son of Beriah 11, governor of Kentucky and his wife, Anna Nelson Shelby. He was born 13 March 1843 in Harrodsburg, KY. He married Lucy Ellen Thompson 8 Sep 1868. They were married in the Cane Run Church near Harrodsburg at 7:30 PM. She was the daughter of James Thompson and Mary Campbell. She was born 5 Jan 1850 in Bedford KY, and died 3 Mar 1936, in McAlester, Pittsburg Co., OK. He died 29 Aug 1932 in McAlester, Pittsburg Co., OK.

In 1862 he joined General John Morgan’s Kentucky Cavalry and one of his first engagements was at Perryville, just south of Harrodsburg. It was a terrible, bloody battle and nearly convinced him that the military was not for him. But he stuck it out until he was captured at Buffington Island, Ohio and sent to Camp Douglas Military prison near Chicago. Many years later he was convinced to write the story of his ordeal. It appeared in the Harrodsburg Herald in 1931, just before his death.

---

61 His death certificate, McAlester, OK.
62 Marriage invitation; announcement Cincinnati Commercial newspaper.
63 Her death certificate, McAlester, OK.
64 NARA Service records.
"During the Civil War I was captured at Buffington Island, Ohio with General John Morgan. I was first put in Camp Chase prison, but soon moved to the Camp Douglas military prison. In a little while, I and a comrade from Tennessee plotted with the guards to escape. The arrangements were made, but the guards betrayed us and told the officers. At the appointed time and place, in the dead of night, we met the guards and they commenced to help us up and over the high board fence. I went up first and over the top and dropped down on the outside to the ground-bang, bang, a fusillade of shots were fired at me, when I struck the ground. Instinctively I fell down, and several officers rushed up and raised me up and asked me if I was hurt. "No," I said. "Why did you fall down?" they asked. "To avoid being murdered," I replied. They cursed me roundly.

My partner, on top of the fence when they fired at me, jumped back inside and made his way back to his quarters. They wanted to know who the other "Rebel" was that was with me-his name? I, as stubborn as a mule, and with a code of honor, like a sailor at sea, to protect and save others, refused to tell his name. The next day they poured out their spleen of wrath on me and swore they would force and made me tell the name of the other fellow. So they took me into a building and showed me "thumb screws" and putting them on my thumbs declared they would "hang me by the thumbs". And they did with ropes attached and thrown over a beam above, draw me up by the thumbs partially off my feet- but without lacerating or injuring the joints. Failing to exhort by this means they put me down in a dungeon and kept me there several weeks, as punishment, they said, for my attempt to escape. Then I was permitted to go back to my quarters to enjoy(?) the ordinary treatment of a prisoner of war. At once I had a "hunch" and urge, and commenced scheming again to make the second attempt to escape. I tried again! It was at the break of day- and suffice to say, I was stopped and arrested by soldiers outside of the
prison, on the public sidewalk that ran along in front of the prison wall. I objected and protested, but the guards said their orders were "to let no one pass". The Sergeant of the guard was called and after a little parley said "You will have to go before the officer of the day." "Alright" I answered and the sergeant took me to the prison gate which was open, and inside we went before the officer and his aides. Like lightning flash I cried out, with utmost indignant protest at the outrage of soldiers arresting a private citizen on a public sidewalk. Words were in my mouth to talk. The officer began to explain that some of the prisoners had escaped and apologized for my arrest by saying pickets were put on the outside to more effectually guard the prison. I replied "certainly" and he said to the soldier "see the gentleman out of the gate", and I walked with the soldier to the gate which was opened for me and out I went. Soon I was transported across the boarder and to the foreign soil of Canada where Uncle Sam could not get me and I was protected by International law.

My escape and delivery from the military prison at Camp Douglas was a miracle, a wonderful thing. Miraculously-performed by the direct agency of an Almighty power, which I cannot and am unable to describe. I have always believed and believe now, that my deliverance was the answer to the pleadings and prayers of my beloved ones at home to the Almighty God for my safety and freedom.

Guided by an unseen hand, words were put into my mouth to talk and the way opened for me to walk.

Although this event and miracle was wrought sixty seven years ago, first, my first revelation, is the first and only account of my mysterious experience.

NOTE: This is part of a Letter to the Editor, published in the Harrodsburg Herald Jan. 23, 1931
Written by Beriah Magoffin

111.
"For a complete account and description of my imprisonment and delivery from prison I refer you to the Scriptures, 12th chapter of Acts, where Peter was put in prison and by prayers, was delivered from prison. All the details, in the case of Peter, from the beginning to his being led out of prison through the iron gate into one street that went into the city, his seeing his friends, and then went into another place - in my case, Peter's experience was my experience, identically.

If I was asked to tell my story, I would have to repeat the story of Peter, when he was first in prison, then delivered by prayer from his enemies.

I believe I was rescued and delivered from prison through the prayers of my mother and grandmother and others offered for my deliverance.

I have never written down my belief in this matter before but I know you will value it and therefore I give it to you."

When the war was over, he returned to Kentucky, completed his education at Center College in Danville, KY,
and in 1868, married Lucy Thompson. They moved to Bullitt County, KY, where their first two children, Beriah IV and Mary, were born\textsuperscript{65}. By 1876, the family had moved to Minnesota. They lived in Reserve Township, Ramsey County, Minnesota.\textsuperscript{66} Reserve township was originally part of Fort Snelling, where settlers could feel protected from Indian raids. But as more settlers arrived, they no longer needed that protection and eventually formed a township independent of the fort: one of the six original townships when Minnesota became a state. Reserve Township eventually became known as the midway district of the city of St. Paul. The 1880 St. Paul directory gives his address as 846 Lincoln Ave., St. Paul, MN. Beriah was a lawyer, and in 1876 tried his hand at politics, becoming one of the few Confederate members of the Minnesota State Legislature.\textsuperscript{67}

But his true love was speculating in real estate. In 1880 he purchased a “summer home” called “The Meadows” in Lexington, KY which the family owned for about ten years. The property is now a housing development.\textsuperscript{68}

He had inherited numerous lots in St. Paul when his father died, speculated in land in North Dakota, and, in 1888,
purchased 440 acres just south of Duluth, MN, which he divided into lots and sold to recent immigrants. This area later became the town of Proctor, MN. In 1892, the family moved to Duluth. The home was called “Idlewood”, located on Proctor Avenue. He became friends with my other gr-grandfather, Trevanion Hugo, who was Mayor of Duluth. Both families attended the Presbyterian Church in Duluth, and when, in 1899, Virginia, married Trevanions’ son, Victor, both families were delighted. Church records list Beriah and Lucy, Mary and Jennie (Virginia) as transferring their membership to the church July 3, 1892. Their previous church membership is not listed. They also listed baptism for their daughter, Anna Angela, born 6 Sep 1887.

As Beriah and his wife, Lucy, grew older, Duluth winters became harder to bear, and they bought a home in McAlester, OK. next to their son, Eben. But they continued to visit Duluth every summer and were there in 1931, just before my parents left for India.

---

69 1900 census, St. Louis Co., MN.
70 Presbyterian Church records, Duluth, MN.
71 1920 census, Pittsburg Co., OK.
Lucy was a member of United Daughters of the Confederacy and NSDAR, as am I, her great granddaughter. She became a member 12 Dec 1912, and her daughter, Mary joined a year later. Applications to join these organizations required no documentation at that time, but while I was working on my own NSDAR Supplemental Application for Leonard Thompson, with documentation, I realized that most of the statements on their applications were accurate. Mary later became Kentucky DAR State Regent and helped design the State flag. Lucy resigned a few years after she had joined.

Beriah Magoffin Obituary
(Harrodsburg Herald, issue of Fri Sep 2, 1932)

MAGOFFIN
The passing of Col. Beriah Magoffin, 86, at his home in McAlester, Oklahoma, Monday, August 29, was a sincere grief to many here who knew and reverenced him. His death was due to infirmities of his advanced years from
which he had recently gradually grown weaker. Col. Magoffin was a man of unusual intellect and a personality that won every person for his friend. These gifts combined with a high sense of honor, culture and gracious courtesy made him an outstanding man wherever he was placed. A devout Christian and a devoted husband and father were unassuming qualities that added to his character. He had a fine public spirit and in the years past that he and his wife spent in Harrodsburg, his old home, he lent himself with deep interest to the affairs of this community.

Col. Magoffin was of prominent pioneer families whose members were active in founding and establishing Kentucky as a state. He was the grandson on his mother's side of Isaac Shelby, the first governor of Kentucky. His father was Gov. Beriah Magoffin, of Harrodsburg, the Chief Executive of Kentucky during the War Between the States. Many members of his family were outstanding in state and national activities. During the War Between the States he enlisted on the Confederate side as a very young man under Gen. John Hunt Morgan. For many years he returned to Kentucky to meet at the annual gathering of Morgan's men.

During the war he was taken a prisoner and placed in the noted federal Rock Island prison. He escaped, but was captured and though little more than a boy, he steadfastly refused to tell who aided him, though subjected to many indignities by the officials.

After the war he was married to Miss Lucy E. Thompson, of Harrodsburg, and later they moved to Minnesota. After many years of success in business there, they sometime ago went to McAlester, Oklahoma, to live where a son had located. Both Mr. and Mrs. Magoffin retained to a deep degree the love for Harrodsburg, and for a long time have spent most of their summers here where both were loved and revered.
It has been their custom to celebrate the anniversaries of their honeymoon which they spent in Louisville at the Old Inn Hotel, and to return there and occupy the same room.

Col. Magoffin is survived by his widow and four of their eight children: Beriah Magoffin, 4th, of Deerwood, Minn.; Mrs. Jennie Hugo, of Duluth, Minn.; Messrs. Beck Breckinridge Magoffin and Eben Magoffin, McAlester, Okla. He also leaves a number of grandchildren, among them Misses Dorothy and Suzanne Shackleford, of Frankfort, whose mother, Mrs. Mary Magoffin Shackleford, attended old Daughters College, and also spent much time in Harrodsburg. Of a large family of brothers and sisters only three survive Col. Magoffin, a sister, Mrs. John Charles Thompson, St. Paul, Minn., Mr. Eb Magoffin, Frankfort, and Samuel Magoffin, St. Paul.

In accordance with his wish Col. Magoffin was brought here to the loved home of his youth to rest with his parents in Spring Hill Cemetery, arriving here Wednesday night, when many friends waited at the railroad station and a number threw open their homes to the family. He was accompanied by his devoted wife and son, Eben Magoffin, and was met here by his niece, Mrs. William Austin, of Knoxville, Tenn.

The funeral was at eleven o'clock Thursday morning with simple rites at the grave in Spring Hill Cemetery and in the presence of many relatives and friends from this and other places. In the absence from town of the Presbyterian minister, to which faith he belonged, the service was conducted by his friend, the Rev. T. Hassell Bowen, pastor of the Christian church. Resting on the casket were three Confederate flags sent for that purpose by Mrs. R. H. Sampson, of Knoxville, Tenn, a daughter of the noted Confederate, Gen. Felix Zollicoffer.
Col. Magoffin was buried in his Confederate uniform. The casket bearers were Dr. J. Tom Price, W. W. Ensminger, Douglass Curry, Bacon Moore, H. T. Soaper and D. M. Hutton.. (Harrodsburg Herald, issue of Fri Sep 2, 1932)

Lucy Thompson Magoffin Obituary

MAGOFFIN

Mrs. Lucy Thompson Magoffin, 86 years old, died at her home in McAlester, Oklahoma, Tuesday, March 3, 1936, and her remains were brought to Harrodsburg, her native city for burial. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Thompson, her father being a large land owner and breeder of fine horses. She attended school at the old Danville Seminary and also at Daughters College, at Harrodsburg. In 1869, she was married to Beriah Magoffin, a son of Gov. Beriah Magoffin of Harrodsburg, who was the Chief Executive of Kentucky at the time of the War Between the States. Shortly after their marriage they went West, residing for a number of years in the Dakotas and in Minnesota and later moving to McAlester, Oklahoma, in 1911.

Mr. Magoffin, who served with Morgan's Cavalry through the War Between the States, died about three and a half years ago. The many years that Mr. and Mrs. Magoffin spent together were a devoted and beautiful union. Both descendants of notable pioneer ancestry in Harrodsburg, both reared in culture and refinement and carrying with them through life the marks of gentle breeding, they were much loved and esteemed. Mrs. Magoffin devoted her entire life to her family and friends and her music. She was an active member of the Presbyterian church and gave much time to work in the cause of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. After Mr. Magoffin retired from active business they spent many suppers in Harrodsburg renewing old times. Both were much loved here.

Mrs. Magoffin reared a family of four sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and two daughters survive
her. They are Beriah Magoffin, Deerwood, Minn.; Beck Magoffin, Spokane, Washington; Eben Magoffin, McAlester, Oklahoma; Mrs. Virginia M. Hugo, Duluth, Minn., and Miss Angela Magoffin, McAlester. She also leaves seventeen grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

After the funeral services in McAlester she was brought to Harrodsburg for burial in the Gov. Magoffin lot in Spring Hill cemetery to rest beside her husband. The service here was at the Bruner & Sims Chapel, conducted by Dr. John W. Carpenter, pastor of the United Presbyterian church, assisted by Rev. T. Hassell Bowen, of the Christian church.

Among those from out-of-town attending were Mr. and Mrs. Eben Magoffin, McAlester; Mrs. William H. Austin, Knoxville, Tenn.; Mr. and Mrs. Sam Shackleford, Frankfort; Mrs. J. T. Huguely and Mr. Chenault Huguely of Danville. (Harrodsburg Herald, issue of Fri Mar 20, 1936)

The Harrodsburg Herald, issue of Friday 6 Mar 1936

The remains of Mrs. Lucy Thompson Magoffin, wife of the late Hon. Beriah Magoffin, was to arrive here last night from McAlester, Oklahoma, with members of her family. Mrs. Magoffin died Tuesday, March 3, 1936, and news of her passing was received in a wire from her son, Mr. Eben Magoffin, to their relatives, Judge and Mrs. Charles A. Hardin.

Mrs. Magoffin was a native of Harrodsburg and the last of her family. Her husband was a son of Gov. Beriah Magoffin, of Harrodsburg, Chief Executive of Kentucky during the War Between the States. Burial will be on the Magoffin lot in Spring Hill.

Mr. and Mrs. Magoffin were much loved in Harrodsburg, where they returned for many years to spend the summers after he retired from active business. They are survived by several children. Both are descended from notable and prominent pioneer families of Harrodsburg.
Children of BERIAH MAGOFFIN and LUCY:

1. BERIAH b. 31 Dec 1869 in Shepardsville, KY, m. Charlotte Mondsherne. He died 1 Mar 1940 in Deerwood, Crow Wing Co., MN. She died 24 Jan 1969 in Crow Wing Co., MN.

2. MARYIANNE b. 7 Dec 1871 in Shepardsville, KY, m. 10 Dec 1897 Samuel Johnson Shackleford. He was a lawyer in Frankfort, KY. She died 22 Mar 1920 in Hot Springs, AR. Samuel died in 1939.

3. JAMES SHELBY MAGOFFIN b. 29 Jun 1874 in MN. He died, unmarried, 5 Aug 1901 in Harrodsburg, KY.

4. VIRGINIA (JENNIE) MAGOFFIN b. 13 Nov. 1876 in St. Paul, MN. She married Victor Hugo 26 Apr. 1899 in Duluth, MN. Victor died 31 Jan 1913 in St. Louis, MO. She died 10 Dec 1949 in Duluth, MN.

5. BRECKENRIDGE (BECK) MAGOFFIN b. 12 Oct 1879 in MN. He died, unmarried, 2 Mar 1945, in Spokane, WA.

6. LUCY BRIGHT MAGOFFIN b. 17 Aug 1882. She died, unmarried, 18 Apr 1906 in Harrodsburg, KY.

7. EBENEZER MAGOFFIN b. 10 Apr 1885 in St. Paul, MN. He married Florence (Mima) Patterson 8 Sep 1909 in Glendale, CA. He died 9 Mar 1968 in McAlester, OK. She died 14 Mar 1976 in McAlester, OK.

8. ANN ANGELA MAGOFFIN b. 6 Sep 1887 in MN. She was baptized 1 Oct 1893 in the First Presbyterian

---

72 Findagrave.com/photos. Greenwood Memorial Terrace, Spokane, WA.
Church in Duluth, MN. She died, unmarried, 1930, in Council Bluffs, Iowa.  

---

73 1930 Census Council Bluffs, Iowa
Virginia (Jennie. Marmie) Magoffin

Virginia was called Jennie by her family. She was my grandmother. By the time I knew her she had changed it again—to Marmie, after the mother in “Little Women.” It was in early 2000’s, when I started on my genealogy project, that I discovered her real name was Virginia. My mother did the same thing. Originally her name was Jeanne Angela Hugo. When her father died, she changed it to Jeanne Victor Hugo in honor of her father.

Beriah’s daughters were all beautiful young women and, when announcing Virginia’s engagement, the Duluth newspaper called her a “belle of Duluth society.” She and Victor married 26 Apr. 1899 in Duluth. Victor had graduated from the University of Minnesota College of Engineering, with a BA in mechanical engineering. He was also a member of Psi Upsilon Fraternity and played on the University football team. In 1898 he was an inspector for the Hartford Co., stationed in Chicago, but soon after his marriage became a manager for the Hartman Boiler and Insurance Co. in St. Louis, MO. By 1900 they were living in St. Louis. She kept a diary which is filled with all of the parties, concerts, and other events she attended. She and Victor built a home in St. Louis, and their two girls, Jeanne and Mary were born there. Life was grand. Then tragedy struck. Victor returned from a business trip to Chicago in Jan 1913, caught pneumonia,

74 Marriage Record, St. Louis Co., Duluth, Mn.
and died a few days later, on 31 Jan 1913\textsuperscript{75}. Jennie and the two girls moved back to Duluth. Her father-in-law, Trevanion Hugo, was a widower and owned a large home in Duluth, so Jennie and the girls moved in with him. When Trevanion died in 1923, she inherited the house. She lived in that house until she died. Then my Aunt Mary inherited the house, which had stood at 221 Mesaba Ave. for 100 years. She soon discovered that upkeep and heating bills were so large that the old house was unaffordable. She sold it in the mid-1950’s. The new owner turned it into a boarding house. It burned down in 1988, and the city turned Mesaba Ave into a freeway so now even the property is gone.

\begin{center}
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{hugo-home-duluth.png}
\end{center}

\textit{The Hugo Home, Duluth}

Jennie was a talented pianist and often accompanied the Duluth Symphony. She composed a piece called the “Wave Waltz”. She was very religious and spent her time working with her church and other charities. She never remarried.

In 1934 she and Mary took a round-the-world trip, leaving from Los Angeles. By that time our family was living in India. They visited China, Japan, Singapore and other countries in the far east before arriving in India, where they spent nearly a year.

\textsuperscript{75} His death certificate, St. Louis, MO.
She died 10 Nov 1949, during my 2nd year in college.\textsuperscript{76}

Children of Virginia Magoffin and Victor Hugo:

1. **JEANNE HUGO**: b. 21 Feb 1904 in St. Louis, MO. She married **L BRUCE CARRUTHERS** 21 Sep 1929 in the family home in Duluth, MN. He was a Canadian, and a physician and two years after their marriage, they went to India as medical missionaries, where they spent the next 20 years. He died 19 Nov 1957 in Kingston, Ontario, Canada. She died 27 Jul 1996 in Duarte, CA.

2. **MARY LUELLEN HUGO**: b. 17 Sep 1906 in Duluth, MN. She died, unmarried, 30 Oct, 1991 in Duluth, MN. She was buried in the family plot in Forest Lake Cemetery in Duluth, Minnesota next to her grandmother, Jeanne Lanigan, her grandfather, Trevanion William Hugo, her father, Victor Rendle Marks Hugo, her mother, Virginia Magoffin, and her uncle Rene Trevanion Hugo.

\textsuperscript{76} Her death certificate, St. Louis Co., Duluth, MN.
Forest Lawn Cemetery, Duluth
Jeanne (Angela, Victor) Hugo

Jeanne was born 21 Feb 1904 in St. Louis, MO. She had a happy, uneventful early childhood, but when she was nine, her father died very suddenly, leaving the family destitute. The home was sold, and her mother and the two girls moved to Duluth, to live with her grandfather, Trevanion Hugo. Trevanions' wife had died, so his large home in Duluth was very empty. There was plenty of room for the new family and he appreciated the company. Growing up in Duluth was a happy experience for the two girls. When Jeanne finished highschool, Trevanion sent her to Macalester College in St. Paul, MN. Trevanion died in 1923, but he left sufficient funds so that both of his granddaughters could attend college. Jeanne graduated in 1926 with a degree in English.\footnote{Macalester College Transcript 1922-1926.} Her sister Mary was an artist and felt that Macalester was not giving her the courses she wanted, so after two years she transferred to the University of Wisconsin. But Mary was a flighty individual who never really finished anything, and never got her degree.

L. Bruce Carruthers (his first name was Lyman, a name he loathed) was born 27 Apr 1903 in Sarnia,
Ontario. His parents were Herbert Carruthers and Lydia O’Neil. Herbert was a railroad engineer, but Lydia was determined that all four of her sons would have a good education. She sent them to Queen’s University in Kingston, Ontario. Her oldest son became a pharmacist. The other three were doctors. During the summer months, Bruce worked as a purser on a tourist ship that sailed around the Great Lakes. One of their stops was Duluth. Bruce’s landlady in Kingston was a cousin of Trevanion Hugo and urged Bruce to call on her cousin in Duluth. He did, and that is how my mother and dad met.

Jeanne taught English for two years while Bruce finished his internship. On 21 Sep 1929 they were married in the living room of her home in Duluth and they moved to Ithaca, N.Y, where he worked as an assistant physician at Cornell University. Two years later they sailed for India, to become medical missionaries with the Presbyterian Church. They remained in India for 20 years, except for a one year furlough in 1937-8, and a two year furlough following WWII, in 1946-8.
Missionary life took a heavy toll on Dr. Bruce. In 1952 he suffered a series of mini-strokes. He died 19 Nov. 1957 in a nursing home in Kingston, Ontario. Jeanne continued to work for the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions in New York until 1965, when she retired and moved to Mexico City for 5 years as a volunteer Art consultant to a protestant seminary in that city. She then moved to Duarte, CA, where the Presbyterian church had a retirement complex for retired missionaries and ministers. She died 27 Jul 1996 and is buried beside Bruce in the Lakeside Cemetery in Sarnia, Ont.

---

82 His death record, London, Ontario, Canada.
83 Her death certificate Duarte, Los Angeles Co., CA.
Lucy Thompson married Beriah Magoffin on 8 Sep 1868, thus introducing her unique blood-line into the Magoffin family. Through her, her descendents are able to trace their ancestry to William the Conqueror, the Plantagenet Kings of England, many of the Magna Charta sureties, Emperor Charlemagne, and the early Merivingian Kings of France, and from them to the Kings of the Franks, the Sicambri, the Cimmerians, and the Kings of Troy including King Priam. Also included are the kings of the Dal Raida Scots, the Anglo Saxon Kings, the Norse god Odin, and Noah of Noah's Arc fame. The early history of England, Scotland, France, and the world is also the history of our family.

John Thompson is said to be the first of the Thompson family to arrive in this country. It is said that he arrived in Virginia with the British army at the time of the Bacon rebellion, liked what he found, and stayed here. I have found no proof of this statement, but it is a nice story. But I have also found John Thompson in some old land records. One of his children was Roger Thompson. We can find him listed in the land records, living in Isle of Wight and Hanover County. He married Anne Foster.

---

84 Douglas Richardson PLANTAGENET ANCESTRY; MAGNA CHARTA ANCESTRY.
85 Roderick W. Stuart ROYALTY FOR COMMONERS line 303,233,165
He was a Captain and later a Colonel in the army. His son was Joseph Thompson.

**Joseph Thompson**, b. 1703 in Hanover Co., VA. He lived in Albermarle Co., VA., and was the first sheriff of Albermarle Co. He married Sarah Claiborne, daughter of Thomas Claiborne and Anne Fox. He died in Albermarle Co., VA 1764/5. Sarah, who was born 1713 died 1777.

Children of Joseph Thompson and Sarah who survived long enough to marry

1. Mary: m. Rene Woodson
2. Roger: m. Lucy Thompson, d. 17 Apr 1814.
3. George: b. Feb 1748/9; m. Rebecca Burton 6 Dec 1773; d. 21 May 1778.
4. Leonard: b. 1750; m. Mary Perrin Napier, d. 1807.
5. John m. Susanna Burton (family of John Charles Thompson who married Letitia Magoffin, daughter of Beriah Magoffin). See pg. 15

---

86 GENEALOGIES OF VIRGINIA FAMILIES vol. 1 by J.F. Dorman p.71-76.
87 J.F. Dorman CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA p.73-75
88 Rev. Edgar Woods HISTORY OF ALBERMARLE COUNTY, VA p.328-9
89 VA SOURCE RECORDS 1600-1700
90 ALBERMARLE CO. VA WILLS, bk.2, p.177-9
Leonard Thompson

Leonard was born in 1750 and was one of the younger sons of Joseph Thompson and Sarah Claiborne. In 1776, during the American Revolution, he was a 2nd Lieutenant in the 7th Virginia regiment. In 1777 Albermarle County was divided, and Fluvanna County established. On 12 Feb 1778 the Thompson land became part of Fluvanna County. In 1778 he was a captain in the Fluvanna militia and qualified as vestryman in Fluvanna Parish. Leonard married his first cousin Mary (Emma) Perrin Napier. She was the daughter of Patrick Napier and Martha Claiborne, younger sister of Sarah, wife of Joseph Thompson. When the war was over, Leonard and his family moved to Mercer Co., Kentucky. He died in 1807. His will, dated 8 Apr 1807, lists 6 sons and his wife.

Children of Leonard Thompson and Sarah Claiborne.

---

91 John Gwathmey HISTORICAL REGISTER OF VIRGINIANS IN THE REVOLUTION p.769
92 Charles M. Franklin MERCER CO., KENTUCKY WILL AND ESTATES 1786-1808 p.38
93 J.F. Dorman CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA p.369


3. James H.
4. Nathan
5. John
6. George b. c1790
Richard Thompson

Not much is known about Richard Thompson. He was born in 1782 in Fluvanna Co., VA, before the family moved to Kentucky. He married Lucy Napier, his cousin, 24 Feb 1811. She was the daughter of Mary Perrin’s brother Richard Napier. After the Revolution Richard Napier received bounty land in Richmond Co., GA and moved his family down there. Lucy was born in Georgia on 25 Jun 1789. Richard lived in Georgia for about 10 years, but around 1800 moved to Robertson Co., Tennessee. Robertson Co. later became Dickson Co.\(^94\)

Richard Thompson died in 1849. Lucy lived with her son, James and his family until she died, sometime before 1860.\(^95\)

Children of Richard Thompson and Lucy:


2. Mary Anner Thompson b. 4 Apr. 1813. In 1830 she married Dr. Thomas Moore. He was born 16 Dec. 1804, died 21 Feb 1880. She died 1 Oct. 1857. He was a physician in Harrodsburg, KY.

\(^{94}\) J.F. Dorman CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA p.370, 526, 373-4
\(^{95}\) MERCER CO., KY., CENSUS 1860, 1870
James E. Thompson

James was born in 1824. He married Mary Jane Campbell in 1849. She was the daughter of William Campbell and his first wife, Ruth Young. She was born 25 Sep 1830 in Trimble Co., KY. She died 21 Nov 1916 in Kansas City, MO. and is buried in the Cass Co., Mo cemetery. He died 16 Aug 1891 and is buried in the Cass Co. MO cemetery. The family moved to West Peculiar, MO sometime between 1870 and 1880.

Children of James E. Thompson and Mary Jane Campbell:

1. Lucy Ellen Thompson b.5 Jan 1850 in Bedford, KY. She married Beriah Magoffin 111 8 Sep 1868 in Harrodsburg, KY. She died 3 Mar 1936 in McAlester, OK.
2. William Thompson b.1852. In 1916 he was living in Kansas City, MO.
4. Mary Anner b. c. 1856
5. Richard F. b. c.1858
6. John b.c. 1860
7. Hite b. c. 1866

---

96 Her Death Certificate, Filed Kansas City, MO.
97 D. Lehr & B. Marble CASS COUNTY, MISSOURI CEMETERIES vol.10 p.1117,8.
98 WEST PECULIR TWS,CASS CO,MO 1880 census
William Campbell

Not much is known about the early life of William Campbell, father of Mary Jane Campbell Thompson. We know he was married, 1st, to Ruth Young, and lived in Trimble Co., KY. They had several children, including Mary Jane. Ruth appears in the 1850 census, but must have died soon after. Her will appears in the 1856 Mercer County, Kentucky Will Book No. 15 p. 332-3, dated 3 Nov 1856. It mentions her two daughter, Mary Jane Campbell, who married James Thompson, and Ellen Campbell, who married Benjamin Campbell. It also mentions two sons, John and William.

William married, 2nd. Anne (Lewis) Mullins. She had 3 children from her previous marriage. They were married 12 Mar 1857. He left a will, dated 7 July 1873 naming his wife, Annie, his children, and grandchildren. He died 13 Dec 1873 and is buried in Springhill Cemetery in Harrodsburg, KY. He was a physician, but in a deposition, listed himself as a traveling man.

Four Generation-Row 1: Virginia Magoffin Thompson
Hugo, Mary Hugo, Mary Jane Campbell Thompson,
Row 2: Lucy Thompson Magoffin

Mary Jane Campbell
We need to begin the history of this family with Joseph Royall, the first of this family connection to arrive in this country. He was born about 1602 and arrived on the Charitie in July 1622, a servant to a Luke Boyse. By 15 Aug 1637 he was a landowner. He married 3 times; 1) Thomasin---, 2) Ann----. By 1645, he had married Katherine Banks, who, 2nd, married Henry Isham.

Children of Joseph Royall and Katherine Banks:
1. Joseph b.c1644, m. Mary----; d.bef. 7 May 1722
2. Daughter Royall; m.----Dennis
4. Katherine; m. Richard Perrin; d. aft. Apr. 1695

100 Vava Knepp DR PATRICK NAPIER OF VIRGINIA p.14-18; 19-23.
3 D.F. Wul telec MARRIAGES OF SOME VIRGINIA RESIDENTS VOL.11, P.90
Richard Perrin

Richard was born c 1610 in England and came to this country about 1637. He was a landowner and probably received his own patent for his plantation using his own name as headright. He left a will dated 26 Mar 1694/5-1 Apr 1695. He died in Henrico Co., VA shortly after making out his will. He married Katherine about 1650 in VA. She died after Richard.

Children of Richard Perrin and Katherine Banks:
1. Richard, d. 1686-95
2. Mary m. Robert Napier; d. 1713.
3. Katherine, m. Thomas Farrar
4. Sarah, m. 2 Dec 1695 William Cocke
5. Anne, m. Thomas East
6. Thomas, m. Anne Porter
7. Eliza, m. Thomas Elam

We now skip to the ancestry of Robert Napier.

---

102 N.M. Nugent CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS p. 78. 80. 252.
103 Charles City Co. Order Bk. 1687-95 p. 190
Robert Booth

Dr. Robert Booth was born about 1600 and came to Virginia about 1639. He married Frances—. He was a landowner, Clerk of court, member of the Virginia House of Burgesses representing York County, and a physician. He is considered a Jamestowne ancestor. He died in 1657. She died after 10 Nov 1658.  

Children of Robert Booth and Frances—-

1. Elizabeth b. bef. 15 Nov 1641 m. Patrick Napier bef. 10 Nov 1658, d. aft. 21 Oct 1672.
2. Anne; m. 2nd William Clopton
3. Robert; m. Anne Bray
4. Eleanor
5. William

104 Vava Knepp DR. PATRICK NAPIER OF VIRGINIA p1
105 N.M. Nugent CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS p.95
106 L.G. Tyler ENCYCLOPEDIA OF VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY vol 1, p. 190/1
107 W.G. Standard COLONIAL VIRGINIA REGISTER p.70/1
Dr Patrick Napier

The web-site The Napier Clan of America has this biography of Dr. Patrick Napier, who is thought to descended from the Kilmahew Napier family.

The NAPIERS of KILMAHEW

The first known documented reference to a Napier in Scotland is in two charters of Malcolm, Earl of Lennox, who lived at the end of the 13th century. This was John Napier, who was granted, by one of the charters, - "all that quarter lands called Kilmahew lying between Muydugwen and Archerreran." The full extent of these lands cannot be determined exactly at this time, but a "quarter-land" was usually a quarter of the area which could be tilled by an eight-oxen plough in a year, usually taken to be 104 Scots acres, thus a "quarter-land" was about 26 Scots acres (32.5 Imperial acres or 13.26 hectares). The ruins of Kilmahew Castle still stand on the north side of the present village of Cardross, which is four miles from Dumbarton on the Helensburgh road. Dumbarton itself lies 14 miles to the north-west of Glasgow. This John Napier was probably also the person listed in an Inhibition by Robert, Bishop of
Glasgow, directed at Malcolm, Earl of Lennox, and his adherents, dated 24 August 1294. The present-day Cardross should not be confused with the Cardross where King Robert I (the Bruce) died in 1329, which is actually where the Dumbarton suburbs of Castlehill and Kirktonhill are today.

Kilmahew takes its name from St Mahew (or Mochta), a companion of St Patrick, who has been adopted as the patron saint of Cardross. A small chapel has existed there, on a piece of land known as Kirkton of Kilmahew, since earliest Christian times. By the mid-15th century the chapel must have been in ruins because it is recorded that it was rebuilt in 1467 by the then Laird of Kilmahew, Duncan Napier, and rededicated on the Sunday after the Ascension of that year by George Lauder, Bishop of Argyll and the Isles. The chapel was not used after the Reformation and again fell into disuse. It was repaired and refurbished in 1955 and reopened and rededicated by Archbishop Donald Campbell of Glasgow (who was formerly Bishop of Argyll and the Isles), again on the Sunday after the Ascension. On that same Sunday in 1997, Lt. Col. John Hawkins Napier III (USAF Ret'd), of Montgomery, Alabama, USA, a direct descendant of Duncan Napier, took part in a service in the chapel to commemorate the 530th anniversary of the original rededication. Colonel John is the Lieutenant to the Chief, i.e. the head, of the Clan Napier in North America.
The 13th century John Napier was probably the person referred to as "Johan le Naper del Counte de Dunbretan" in the Ragman Rolls, the document which records all the Scotsmen who were forced to swear homage to King Edward I of England between the years 1291 and 1296. As well as John Napier of Kilmahew, two other Napiers signed the Ragman Rolls, "Matheu le Naper de Aghalek (del Counte de Forfare)" and "Johane le Naper ---(tenant le Roi du Counte de Pebbles)". This shows that there were other Napier families in Scotland at the end of the 13th century. So far, nobody has shown that they were related to the Kilmahew Napiers. In fact, nothing is known about the Earl of Peebles’ man "Johane le Naper" but of the other "Matheu le Naper", it is likely that he lived in a castle or house where Affleck Castle now stands. Affleck Castle is a fine example of a 15th century Scottish tower house, similar to Merchiston Tower, that stands near the hamlet of Monikie, about 8 miles (13 kms) south of Forfar, in the County of Angus. Affleck was the seat of the family of "Auchinleck (often pronounced "Affleck") of that Ilk", who held the land in chief from the Crown. There is a local story that the "Napers" changed their name to "Affleck". This would not be surprising as place names were a common source of surnames in the early days of surnames. The above John Napier of Kilmahew is probably the same person who is listed as being one of the 26 defenders of Stirling Castle who was forced to surrender to King Edward I of England in 1304, and who is listed as a prisoner in Shrewsbury Castle from 23 August 1304 to Michaelmas 1305, and to whom the King ordered William de Bevercotes, Edward’s Chancellor of Scotland, to return his lands on 10 October 1305.

There were 18 Lairds of Kilmahew until the last heir sold the last of the estate in 1820, diminished by having to be sold off to pay gambling and other debts incurred by
profligate predecessors. The father of the last Laird emigrated to Virginia, USA. There were Napiers still living in Cardross in the latter half of the 20th century.

The Kilmahew Napiers produced some very eminent men in the field of engineering during the 19th century. One of the most eminent was Robert Napier (1791-1876). Called "The Father of Clyde Shipbuilding", he developed a new steam engine for ships which was so successful that between the years of 1840 and 1865 his firm furnished the entire Cunard fleet with engines. He was partnered in his business by his cousin, David Napier (1790-1869), also an eminent marine engineer. There was another cousin, also confusingly called David Napier (1785-1873), who started an engineering firm in London in 1808. This became the renowned firm of D Napier & Son that was responsible for the design and building of the Napier motor car, the Lion aircraft engine, and many other developments in the field of transport. More information on this company and its achievements can be obtained from the Napier Power Heritage Trust.

The Kilmahew Napiers also produced the ancestor of most of the Napiers presently in the USA. Mungo Napier (c1579-c1633), a Burgess of Dumbarton, went to London c1603. His son, Patrick, became barber (and chirurgeon) to King Charles I, and Patrick's son, also called Patrick, was an apprentice to Dr Alexander Pennycuik, surgeon-general to the Scottish Army crushed by Cromwell at the Battle of Dunbar in 1650. Although it is not known how Dr Patrick Napier got to America, he was there probably about 1651, but certainly before 1658, practising medicine, together with his brother Valentine. However it is from Dr Patrick that most of the American Napiers are descended. Patrick was not the first, or only, Napier to go to the "Colonies", but he is the one whose descendants are best documented and researched. There is a history of the families of the Southern States of the USA that claims that the first was a George Napier, of Oxford, England, who arrived in the "Colonies" before 1650. It is true that there was a family
called Napper/Napier living in Oxford, England, in the early 17th century, who were descended from a branch of the Merchiston Napiers who had gone down to England in Tudor times, but unfortunately, no documentary evidence of the existence of a George Napier in this family has been found. Until such time as it is, we will have to accept that Dr Patrick Napier was probably the earliest. There are two other branches of the Napier family in Scotland about which something is known, these are the Napiers of Wrychtishousis (Wrightshouses) and the Napiers of Merchiston, both in Edinburgh.

SUMMARY OF THE DESCENT OF THE KILMAHEW NAPIERS TO DR PATRICK NAPIER OF VIRGINIA

This information is taken from Col John H Napier III’s book Dr Patrick Napier of Virginia. His Ancestors and Some Descendants, to which reference should be made for fuller details. Apart from the first two names on the list, whose relationship to each other is not absolutely certain, it can be taken that a named person is the father of the person below him in the list (Note: fl = flourished, i.e. is known to be alive at that time). It should be noted that the modern spelling of the name Napier is used here. In fact, the name was spelt a number of different ways in the documents of the time, up until the 17th Century, when the modern spelling became more or less universal. The more common variations include Napar, Naper, Napere, Neper, and Nepeir.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John le Nae-Peer</td>
<td>pre 1300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald le Nae-Peer</td>
<td>pre 1300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Dates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>fl 1280 - 1304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>fl 1333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>pre 1400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>fl 1407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>fl 1441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>fl 1462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>fl 1497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Napier of Kilmahew</td>
<td>c1500 - 1548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Napier of Blackyards</td>
<td>1536 - 1585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mungo Napier, Burgess of Dumbarton - went to London</td>
<td>c1579 - c1633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Napier, Barber to King Charles I</td>
<td>c1608 - 1659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Napier, Chirurgeon - went to Virginia</td>
<td>c1634 - 1669</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Although there is some circumstantial evidence to indicate that the Merchiston Napiers are descended from the Kilmahew Napiers, it cannot be proved at this time. There is also another branch of the Napiers, the Napiers of Wrychtishousis (or Wrightshouses) in Edinburgh. Again there is some evidence to indicate that the Wrychtishousis Napiers are also descended from the Kilmahew Napiers, but nothing definite has been proved yet. A Merchiston Napier daughter married a Wrychtishousis Napier in 1513 which might suggest that there might not have been too close a relationship between the two families, although it was not uncommon for first cousins to marry each other. (The Wrychtishousis Napier line died out at the beginning of the 19th century).

For information about the Napiers in America, you will need to visit the Clan Napier in North America page.

© Charlie Napier, Morningside, Edinburgh, Scotland.

Dr. Patrick Napier was transported to Virginia around 1655\(^{108}\). Records show that he was an apprentice barber-chirurgiane with the Scottish Royalist army at the Battle of Dunbar and was probably taken prisoner by Cromwell’s army and later shipped out to “the colonies”. Once here, though, he did very well for himself. He married Elizabeth Booth before 10 Nov. 1658. She was the daughter of Dr. Robert Booth. Patrick lived in Hampton Parish, on Queen’s Creek, York County although he also owned a great tract of land in York County. He was a good doctor and had plenty of patients, but they weren’t always able to pay their bills. So he was often in

\(^{108}\) Nell M. Nugent CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS vol 1; p. 307
court to recover the debts. These court records mention other familiar names as well—Croshaw, and Claiborne. Old court records are a wonderful source of information.

Children of Patrick Napier and Elizabeth Booth:

1. Robert Napier; b. c.1660; m. 11 Oct 1688; d. aft. 1713.
2. Frances Napier; b. c1662; d. aft 21 Oct 1672.  

An odd case was brought into May Court 1660 (3:7y). Dr. Napier accused Samuel Stracey of stealing Napier's boat from John Thomas's landing, causing him "great privation" in being unable to visit his sick patients. He was awarded 350 lbs. of tobacco in that case. However, Stracey lodged a countersuit at the same time against Napier, for Defamation. That was continued. Stracey probably objected to being called a thief!

Then comes a case entitled "Patrick Napier vs. Ralph and Rachael Graves." It seems that Rachell had an ulcerous sore on her instep, among other symptoms, which developed in September of 1660. Napier was tending to her needs, when another physician, Henry Blagrave, also visited her. The two men held a conference, and Blagrave left, expecting that Napier would carry on. But, upon returning to the Graves plantation later, he found that Dr. Napier had done nothing more for Miss Graves, as he alleged in his deposition dated 19 Dec. 1661. Blagrave says he afterward took care of the girl until she was "perfectly Cured & recovered." Rachell said she had sent her servant, John Wells, to fetch Napier on 15th of October. Wells, in his sworn statement, claimed that Napier swore an oath calling on God to damn him (Napier) but he could do her no further good. Napier nevertheless sued Rachell's father, Ralph Graves, on a bill for five pounds Sterling. Following a lengthy trial, the Court found in favor of Napier during March Term of 1661/2. Among the presiding justices at that time were Daniel Parke and Henry Gooch, representatives of prominent Virginia families.

His will was dated 26 Feb 1668/9 and proved in court 12 Apr 1669. Elizabeth died after 21 Oct 1672.

109 V.Knepp op cit p.1-13
In the Name of God Amen

Patrick Napier of ye parish of Hampton in ye County of York Physitian sickle & soare in body but thanks be to God in perfect mind & memory make & declare this my last will & Testam't. & comend my soule into the hands of my most mercifull Creator & in full assurance to have all my sins pardoned & through the merits & discretion of my dear wife Elizabeth Napier, And my body to be decently & buried by yse dispose & bequeath unto my dear wife Elizabeth Napier All yat p'cell / land lying in ye parish of Blessland in ye County of New Kent in Virgina Conteyning by Estimation fifteen hundred Acres be it more or lesse as the same is scituate & being in ye Parish afores'd adjoyning to the planta'tion of Maj' Gen: Manwering Hammond on the one side & Capt George Lynd on the other side To Haue & to Hold ye s'd p'cell of land to my dear wife Elizabeth Napier for ye terme of her natural life. Also my pleasure is yat my two dear children Robert Napier & Frances Napier shall have & enjoy ye s'd p'cell of land or planta'tion in manner & form as I doe expresse (yat is to say) I doe by yse p'sents give & bequeath unto my dear sonne Robert Napier ye Moyety or one halfe of ye s'd p'cell of Land Conteyning fifteen hundred Acres as afores'd to be divided equally at ye discretion of my s'd dear wife Elizabeth Napier To haue & to hold ye s'd Moyety or halfe / of ye s'd p'cell of Land unto my s'd dear sonne Rob' Napier & his heires for euer Also I doe by yse p'sents give & bequeath unto my dear daughter Frances Napier the other Moyety or other halfe parte of ye s'd planta'tion or p'cell of Land Conteyning as is afores'd & scituate & being as afores't to be layen out & separated from the other p'cell of Land at ye discretion of my s'd dear wife. To Haue & to Hold ye s'd / other p'te or p'cell of Land to my s'd dear daughter Frances Napier & her heires for euer. Also my will & pleasure is, That if it should happen yat my s'd sonne Rob' Napier should
dye or depart y' / mortall life & leave noe issue of his body lawfully be­
gotten That then my will & pleasure is yet / my daughter ffrances Napier
shall haue & enjoy y' s'd halfe P'te or p'cell of Land yat is hereby / be­
queathed to my sonne Robert. Also If it should happen yet my said daughter
ffrances Napier should / happen to dye or depart this mortall Life And
leave noe issue lawfully begotten & yet my s'd sonne / Robert survive or
any of his issue. That then my will & pleasure is yat my s'd sonne shall
have & / enjoy y', s'd p'te or p'cell of Land bequeathed to my s'd daugh­
ter in as large & ample manner & forme / as my s'd daughter did would or
might enjoy y' same. Provided alwaies notwithstanding, yat / if it should
happen yat my s'd two Children Robert & ffrances should dye or depart yis
mortall / life And leave noe issue behind them or either of them yat yen
my will & pleasure is / yat y' heires of my s'd deare wife Elizabeth Napier
shall haue & enjoy y' same in as large & / ample manner as y' heires of
my said sonne & daughter or either of them might have enjoyed / y' same
Also I doe by yese p'resents bequeath all my movables good & Cattells
specified in a certaine / inventory hereunto annexed unto my deare wife &
my two Children equally to be divided amongst yem / share & share alike &
not otherwise. Alsoe I doe by yese p'resents make & appoint my deare wife
/ Elizabeth Napier sole Executrix of yis my last will & Testam'; Also my
desire is yat my two / very louing friends M' Thomas Ballard & M' James
Vaulx will be overseers, yat yis my will / be p'formed according to y° re­
all intents & purposes herein and yt yeu would glue my s'd deare / wife &
children such assistance as they should think fitt In the managing of y' s'd
Estate Alsoe I doe / hereby further declare yat y' real intent & meaneing
of ys my will is yat neither of my s'd children / Robert or ffrances shall
be In Possessing of the said Land or plantacon or anye p'te / or p'cell
thereof nor receive any profitt that shall accrree out of y° same soe /
(Page 243) long as my said deare wife shall happen to liue Lastly I doe by
yese p'sents revoke all other / wills heretofore made by mee & declare this
to (word "be" omitted) my last will & testam't In Witness whereof I haue /
hereunto sett my hand & seal this Sx & Twentith day of ffebruary one
Thousand Six hundred sixty / and eight.
Signed sealed & deliv' in presence of Pat Napier (Seale).
ffrances Haddon; John Hungerford
Mathew Cutler
Probate in Cour Con Fbor. 12° Aprilis Ano 1669
P sacramenta ffrancls Hadden Johis Hungerford et
Mathew Cutler et Recor' die et ano p'dict
P Johem Baskervyle, Cler Cour.

Those of the family and interested searchers will no doubt be dis­
mayed by the ancient terminology of the above document! We have pre­
sented a word-for-word transcription of the original will on purpose! We
went to this added trouble to show you how difficult the job can be when
you delve into such records. Now, here is a "cleaned up" version of the
above precious piece of our family history, modernized and spelled up to
date. Above, the sign "/" indicates the end of the line.
Robert Napier

Robert Napier, son of Patrick Napier and Elizabeth Booth, was born c. 1660 in VA. He married Mary Perrin 11 Oct 1688. He was a landowner in New Kent Co., VA. He also owned land in several neighboring counties, was an officer in the militia and a vestryman.¹¹⁰

Children of Robert Napier and Mary Perrin:

1. Booth Napier; b. 1 Oct 1692; m. Sarah----; d. Dec 1799-Jan 1780.

2. Frances Napier; b. 5 Feb 1694/5; m. Benjamin Woodson; d. aft. 25 Oct 1777.

3. Robert Napier, Jr.; b. 16 Sep 1697; m. Mary Hughes; d. 1762.

4. Katherine Napier; b. 12 Oct 1700

5. Elizabeth Napier; b. 25 Dec 1704; d. aft. 19 Jul 1757.

6. Rene Napier; b. c. 1710; m. Winifred Hudnall; d. Oct. 1751.

7. Patrick Napier; b. 1 Feb 1713, m. Martha Claiborne, d. 23 Aug 1774.

¹¹⁰ Vava Knepp op cit p.25-31
Patrick Napier

Patrick was the youngest known child of Robert Napier and Mary Perrin. He was born 1 Feb 1713 in Henrico Co., VA and died 23 Aug 1774 in Albermarle Co., VA. He married Martha Claiborne, daughter of Thomas Claiborne and Anne Fox, c 1735. She was a younger sister of Sarah Claiborne, wife of Joseph Thompson. She was born 27 Nov 1721 in King William Co., VA and died 23 Aug 1784 in Albermarle Co., VA. He was a landowner and church warden. He was a vestryman for St. Anne's Parish, along with Thomas Jefferson and his father, Peter Jefferson. He was also first deputy sheriff (Joseph Thompson was Sheriff) of Albermarle Co. His sons and sons-in-law fought in the American Revolution.111 A copy of his will appears in an appendix to Vava Knepp's book.

Children of Patrick Napier and Martha Claiborne:
  1. Thomas Napier; b.c.1736; m. Chloe Napier (his 1st cousin), d. 1804.
  2. Richard Napier; b. 12 Sep 1747; m. Molly Wills, d. 24 Mar 1823.
  3. Patrick Napier; b. c 1748; m. 1776 Elizabeth Woodson; d.1808.
  4. Rene Napier; b.c 1750; m. Tabitha Woodson; d.1883.
  5. Joseph Fox Napier; b. c1753.
  6. Mary Perrin Napier; m. Leonard Thompson 12 Feb 1778
  7. Elizabeth Claiborne Napier; m. Robert Allen 24 Apr 1779
  8. Anne Fox Napier; m. James Hamilton 5 Mar 1782.

111 Vava Knepp op cit p.236-8
Albermarle County, Virginia
Richard Napier

Richard Napier, son of Patrick Napier and Martha Claiborne, needs to be discussed in this section as he was the father of Lucy Napier, who married Richard Thompson. (As we can see, both the Thompsons and Napiers seemed to be fond of marrying their cousins.) Richard Napier was born 12 Sep 1747 in Albermarle Co., VA. He married Mary (Molly) Wills 22 Oct 1772. She was born 23 Feb 1757 in Albermarle Co., VA and died 13 Jul 1810 in Dickson Co., TN.

As a young man, he owned a large plantation on the south side of the Rivanna River, surrounded by his own family and his wife's family. During the Revolution he served in the Fluvanna County militia as first Captain, then Major, and finally Colonel. He was at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered.

When the war was over he was given bounty land in Georgia and he and two of his brothers, Rene and Thomas and their families moved to Georgia. He lived there for a while, but apparently did not like it. Around 1800 the family moved to Dickson County, TN. where they became involved in the iron business.112

Children of Richard Napier and Mary Wills:

112 Vava Knepp op cit p.280-286.
1. Richard Claiborne Napier; b. 1 Nov 1773 in Albermarle Co., VA; m. Charlotte Reeves Robinson bef. 1800; d. 20 Mar 1834, Laurel Furnace, Dickson Co., TN.

2. Elizabeth Dancy Napier; b. 19 Nov 1775, Albermarle Co., VA; m. Dr. William Sansom, Augusta, GA.

3. Mary (Molly) Wills Napier; b. 9 Sep 1777; m. George Lamb, 2nd. Henry Douglas Downs; lived in Warren Co., MS.

4. Thomas Napier; b. 22 Apr 1779, Fluvanna Co., VA; m. Elizabeth Clemmons bef. 1812; d. 31 Mar 1836 in TN.

5. Martha Claiborne Napier; b. 12 Mar 1783, Fluvanna Co., VA; m. 12 Jan 1799, in Dickson Co., TN., Daniel Ross; d. Apr 1806.

6. John Wills Napier; b. 1 Apr 1785, Wilks Co., GA; m. 2nd. Cassandra (Williams) Scott; d. 31 Aug 1864, Nashville, TN.

7. Sarah Ann “Sally” Fox Napier; b. 29 Jun 1787 in GA; m. Fountain Lester 3 Mar 1808; d. aft. 1848.

8. Lucy Anne Napier; b. 25 Jun 1789 Columbia Co., GA; m. Richard Thompson Feb 24, 1811 in KY; d. 1858 in KY.

9. George Fox Napier; b. 29 Jun 1791, Columbia Co., GA; m. Mary Anna Wills 7 Mar 1813 in Montgomery Co. TN; d. 27 Aug 1840 Carroll Parish, LA.

10. Henry Augustus Claiborne Napier; b. 28 Jul 1792 in Columbia Co., GA; m. Jeanette Williams bef. 1820 Dickson Co., TN; d. 5 Aug 1846 Dickson Co., TN.
John West is one of our most interesting ancestors, and one of the first to arrive in this country. John was born 14 Dec 1590 in Hampshire, England. He was the 5th son of Sir Thomas West, 2nd Lord DeLaWarr and his wife, Ann Knollys, younger daughter of Sir Francis Knollys. His great-grandmother was Mary Boleyn, sister of Ann Boleyn and his ancestry can be traced through 400 years of English history to William the Conqueror, and then on to Emperor Charlemagne, and beyond. His oldest brother was Thomas West, Lord DeLaWarr who had been appointed First Lord Governor and Captain General of the Virginia Colony. His timely arrival in the colony in 1610 saved it from abandonment.
John also had another older brother, Francis, who arrived in the Virginia Colony in 1608 and a younger brother, Nathaniel, who arrived in the colony soon after John. In 1618 John came to Virginia aboard the "BONY BESS". From the time of his arrival in the colony, John West was associated with the military and after the massacre of 22 Mar 1621/2, he commanded a company of men against the Indians. He was member of the House of Burgesses in 1628 from the "THE PLANTATIONS OVER THE WATER"; a member of the Council 1631-59; Justice of York Co. 1634, and after the Colonists "thrust out" Gov. Sir John Harvey, as senior member of the Council, John West was selected to fill his place and served as Governor, May 1635 to 18 Jan 1636/7 when Harvey was returned as Governor. He was ordered to England, 27 Aug 1640, along with Samuel Mathew, William Peirce and George Menefie to answer the King's suit in the Star chamber but was cleared in August 1641.

The David Faris book PLANTAGENET ANCESTRY OF CERTAIN AMERICAN COLONISTS gives the following story of John West.

"Governor included the directive that John West be appointed Muster-Master of the colony. When the decision was reached, 1630, to plant a settlement of York River, Col. John West was among the first to patent lands there and by 1632 was established on his plantation which, sold to Edward Digges, 1650, was known as the "E.D. PLANTATION" and later as "BELLFIELD". From York, John West moved to his plantation at the fork of the York River on the site of the present town of WEST POINT, originally called DELAWARE. This tract of 3000 acres may be identified in a patent issued to him 6 Mar 1653/4, which included 850 acres granted to him 3 July 1652. In addition, he was granted 1550 acres 6 May 1651, "Lyeing about 6 miles up Yorke River up the fork on the south side of the river", which he subsequently sold to Major William

\[10^3\] Douglas Richardson PLANTAGENET ANCESTRY p. 404
Lewis, who included the land in his patent for 1600 acres 20 July 1656/7 called "CHEMOKINS" by the Lewis family. On 27 May 1654 John West patented 1000 acres in Gloucester Co. on the northeast side of the Mattaponi River. He died at his WEST POINT plantation 1659, and in Mar 1659/60 the House of Burgesses passed a resolution of good will in recognition of the many favors and services rendered to the country of Virginia by the noble family of West, predecessors to Mr. John West (Jr.), their now only survivor."

John West, Sr. married Ann----. Some think she was Ann Percy, or perhaps Claiborne, but no one knows for sure. They had one son, also named John West, born 6 Jun 1632. He was the 1st child of English parents born in the York River, VA area.

Memorial Plaque in Jamestown Memorial Church
Colonial Governors and Presidents of Council
Resident at Jamestown 1607-1698

114 D. Faris PLANTAGENET ANCESTRY OF EARLY AMERICAN COLONISTS p. 141-145.
John West, Jr.

John West was born about 1632, the first child of English parents born on the York River. The government granted his father a large tract of land in honor of his birth. He was listed as a headright in a patent issued, 1651 to his father, indicating that he had probably returned from a trip to England. He lived on the plantation at WEST POINT patented by his father; served as Captain, Major, and Lt. Colonel of the Militia 1652-73; was loyal to Governor Berkeley during Bacon's Rebellion and sat as a member of the court-martial which tried the insurgents. In 1680 he was senior Justice of New Kent Co. and he represented the county in the House of Burgesses 1680-82, 1684, 1685-86, 1688, and the first session of the 1691-92 Assembly. His will, dated 15 Nov 1664 is no longer in existence. He died in 1687 in New Kent Co., VA. By 1664 he was married to Unity Croshaw. Her father was Joseph Croshaw and her grandfather was Raleigh Croshaw. Joseph Croshaw was married 5 times and it is uncertain which wife was her mother. By 1685 John West and Unity Croshaw were "living asunder."

John West then took up with Queen Cockacoeske of the Panumkey Indian tribe and they had several children. One was named John West, which causes confusion as one of his legitimate children also named John. Children of John West and Unity Croshaw:

1. John West m. Judith Armistead Oct 1698, d. aft. 24 Sep 1704

2. Thomas West b. c 1670, m. by 4 Feb 1694/5 Agnes--; d. aft 23 Dec 1714.

---

\(^{115}\) J.F. Dorman ADVENTURERS OF PURSE AND PERSON 4\(^{th}\) ed, vol.1, pg.768-773.
3. **Anne West** b. c1660. She married **Henry Fox** bef. 1684. She died 4 May 1744.

4. **Cap’t. Nathaniel West** b. c1665. He married Martha (Woodward) Macon, his second cousin. Martha Woodard was the widow of Gideon Macon. Their son-in-law, William Dandridge, was Martha Washington's uncle. He died aft. 30 Oct 1723.

5. Unity (Susannah) West; b.1657; m. George Martin.
Crowshaw was born in 1570 in Croshaw, Lancaster, England. He arrived in Jamestown, Virginia on the "Mary & Margrett", with the Second Supply in September 1608. His first wife is unknown, but must have been the mother of his 3 sons. His 2nd wife came over on the "Bona Nova" in 1620 but, as she is not mentioned in 1623 Census, she was likely dead by 1623. He was a member of the Virginia Company of London in 1609 and is still listed as an adventurer in the Company in both 1618 and 1620. He was one of the authors of the complimentary verses prefixed to "The General History of Virginia, New England, and the Summer Isles" (1624) of John Smith of Jamestown.

Raleigh Croshaw was the local official in the Elizabeth City area. This settlement later became known as the Middle Plantation and later Williamsburg, Virginia. His sons were among the first to take advantage of this new settlement.

While Joseph may have been educated in England, both he and Richard are mentioned many times in the records. Joseph appears to have led a more public life, having been a member of the House of Burgesses from York as well as having served as a justice and as sheriff for York County, Virginia.
Indian Fighter

Raleigh Croshaw was mentioned as being a member of the group with Captain John Smith in January 1609, who while attempting to trade for corn with the Indians at Opechancanough's village were almost overcome by surprise. This attack was thwarted in part by Raleigh Croshaw's quick reactions. Raleigh Croshaw then made a night trip back to Jamestown which helped to avoid further treachery. He appears to have been a very skilled Indian fighter.

At the time of the massacre in March of 1622, he was on a trading cruise on the Potomac. According to Captain John Smith's General History, Croshaw challenged the chief Opchanacanough or any of his warriors to fight him naked, an offer that was not accepted. When Captain John Smith published his General History in 1624, one of the verses in Volume III of the book had been written by Croshaw -- and in his writing, John Smith implies a high opinion of Croshaw's knowledge of Indians and their way of making war.
“In the deserued honour of my honest and worthie Captaine John Smith and his Worke.
Captaine and friend; when I peruse thy booke
(With Judgements eyes) into thy heart I looke:
And there I finde (what sometimes Albyon knew)
A Souldier, to his Countries-honour, true.
Some fight for wealth; and some for emptie praise;
But thou alone thy Countries Fame to raise.
With due discretion, and undaunted heart,
I oft so well have seen thee act thy Part
In deepest plunge of hard extremitie,
As forc't the troups of proudest foes to flie,
Though men of greater Ranke and lesse desert
Would Pish—away thy Praise, it can not strait
From the true Owner: for, all good-mens tongues
Shall keepe the same. To others that Part belongs.
If, then, Wit, Courage, and Successe should get
Thee Fame, the Muse for that is in thy debt:
A part wheof (least able though I bee)
Thus heare I doe disburse, to honor Thee.

Ravly Crashaw”

Raleigh Croshaw accompanied Claiborne on his explorations and, with just a few men, successfully defended a remote trading outpost up on the Potomac River in the 1622 attack. Captain Raleigh Croshaw was in the Potomac River trading in a small bark, commanded by Captain Spilman. There an Indian stole aboard and told them of the massacre, (1622) and that Opchanacanough had
been practicing with his King and Country to betray them, which they refused to do, but that the Indians of Werowocomoco had undertaken it. Captain Spilman went there, but the Indians after seeing that his men were so vigilant and well armed, suspected that they had been discovered, therefore, to delude him, they gave him such good deals in trade, that his vessel was soon nearly overloaded”.

**Ancient Planter**

About 1623 a patent was issued to "Captain Raleigh Croshaw, Gentleman, of Kiccoughtan, "An Ancient Planter who hath remained in this country 15 years complete and performed many a worthy service to the Colony," for 500 acres (2 km²) by Old Point Comfort. This was based on his transporting himself, his servant and his wife in addition to adventuring 25 pounds sterling in the Company.

By the following year he was a burgess for Elizabeth City. In March of 1624 he was issued a commission to trade with the Indians for corn. On this voyage he purchased a "great canoe" for 10,000 blue beads. The Corporation of Elizabeth City states that "Captain Raleigh Croshaw planted by Patent 500 acres (2 km²) between Fox Hill and the Pamunkey River to establish Elizabeth City.” Captain Raleigh Croshaw was last referred to on November 22, 1624. On December 27, 1624, Captain Francis West was instructed to take an inventory of his estate.
Croshaw and his wife had the following three sons:


Noah Croshaw (b. 1614-1665), died bef. 1665.

Richard Croshaw (b. 1618-1667), married Elizabeth --.
Joseph Croshaw

This biography of Joseph Croshaw appears in Wikipedia and appears to be correct.

Croshaw was born in Elizabeth City County, Virginia, the son of Captain Raleigh Croshaw. He became a substantial planter and lived just a few miles from present-day Williamsburg, Virginia. He served in the Colonial militia during the massacre of 1622. On December 10, 1651, he was listed as owning 1,000 acres \((4.0 \text{ km}^2)\) in York County, Virginia. The land was on the South side of the York River (Virginia), commonly known by the name of Poplar Neck, abutting North West upon the mouth of St. Andrews Creek, North East upon said River and South East upon Croshaw Desire Creek, dividing this from the land now in possession of his brother Richard Croshaw, South West along the Indian field upon the land of James Harris and West by North upon the land of Samuel Snead. In one of the rooms of his house, Joseph Croshaw of York had hung five pictures, whether portraits or landscapes it is impossible to discover from the inventory of his estate.

Major Joseph Croshaw was listed as having eleven horses and seventy-seven head of neat cattle in the inventory of 1657. The 1667 inventory listed Major Joseph Croshaw of York as the owner of forty sheep. The 1668 inventory of the estate of Major Joseph Croshaw included the following pewter objects: two candlesticks, forty-two dishes, four porringer, thirty-six spoons, one bedpan, and one still. Some of his flagons, tankards, plates, saucers, salts, basins, and chamber pots, although unspecified as to material, may also have been made of pewter.

The inventory of 1668 also listed the Croshaw estate as having 1000 bricks manufactured either by their own servants or by transient laborers. It also listed a silver sack-
cup; a silver tankard of the largest size, valued at four pounds sterling (perhaps equal in purchasing power to a hundred dollars in our modern currency); and twenty-four silver spoons.

Croshaw married five times and had six children:

   - Rachel Croshaw (1635-1670), married 1. Ralph Graves; and 2. Richard Barnes.
   - Unity Croshaw (1636-1669), married Colonel John West.
   - Benjamin Croshaw (1640-1645), died young.
   - Joseph Croshaw (1642-1650), died young.

2. Mrs. Finch.

3. Mrs. Anne Hodges (d.1663), widow of Augustine Hodges.

4. Mrs. Margaret Tucker (d.1664), widow of Daniel Tucker.

5. Mrs. Mary Bromfield (d. bef. 28 May 1673), widow of Thomas Bromfield.
   - Joseph Croshaw (1667-1682).

In his will, dated March 10, 1667, Joseph Croshaw "bequeathed three silver spoons and three silver sack-cups to his wife, and one silver beaker, one silver candle-cup, and two dram cups of the same metal to one of his sons" (Bruce, "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth
Century"). The will was probated on April 10, 1667 in
York County, Virginia.

112


Henry Fox, born about 1650, was the son of John Fox, who apparently was a ship commander and land owner in Virginia, although little more is known of him. He lived in what is now known as King William County, VA. He married Anne West before 1664. He also owned land in King and Queen County "next to the lines of John Thompson. (Our first Thompson ancestor?) He was active in the affairs of the county.

He was a vestryman in St. John's parish, served on a jury and, in 1698, he served as magistrate, Justice, and sheriff of the county. He was also County Burgess for several years served on the Committee for Public Claims. He died sometime between 20 Nov 1713 and 17 Nov 1714. Anne died 4 May 1733.

Children of Henry Fox and Anne West:
1. John m. Frances Lightfoot
2. Thomas m.1707 Mary Tunstall
3. Anne b. 20 May 1684, m. Thomas Claiborne c1700, d.4 May 1733

\[\text{References:}\]
116 E.M.Cocke SOME FOX TRAILS IN OLD VIRGINIA p.9-11
117 E.M Cocke op cit p. 12-18
WEST-DE LA WARR

This chart was dedicated to the memory of Anne West, daughter of Col. John West of West Point, Virginia, October 3, 1948 in Fredericksburg, Virginia.

"Runnymeme AD 1215 VA AD 1618"

"Descent from King John and the Barons"

This large framed picture hangs in the main office of the National Headquarters for Colonial Dames XVIIIC in Washington, D.C.
William Claiborne was the grandfather of Thomas Claiborne, who married Anne Fox.

William Claiborne
From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

William Claiborne (c. 1600 – c. 1677) (also spelled William Clayborne) was an English pioneer, surveyor, and an early settler in Virginia and Maryland. Claiborne became a wealthy planter, a trader, and a major figure in the politics of the colony. He was a central figure in the disputes between the colonists of Maryland and of Virginia, partly because of his trading post on Kent Island in the Chesapeake Bay, which provoked the first naval battles in North American waters. Claiborne repeatedly attempted and failed to regain Kent Island, sometimes by force of arms, after its inclusion in the lands that were granted by a royal charter to the Calvert family, thus becoming Maryland.
A puritan, Claiborne sided with Parliament during the English Civil War and was appointed to a commission charged with subduing and managing the Virginia and Maryland colonies. He played a role in the submission of Virginia to Parliamentary rule in this period. Following the restoration of the English monarchy in 1660, he retired from involvement in the politics of the Virginia colony. He died around 1677 at his plantation, Romancoke, on Virginia's Pamunkey River. According to historian Robert Brenner, "William Claiborne may have been the most consistently influential politician in Virginia throughout the whole of the pre-Restoration period".

Early life and emigration to America

Claiborne was born in Kent, England in 1600 to Thomas Clayborn, an alderman and lord mayor from King's Lynn, Norfolk who made his living as a small-scale businessman involved in a variety of industries, including the salt and fish trades, and Sarah Smith, the daughter of a London brewer. The family name was spelled alternately as Clayborn, Clayborne, or Claiborne. William Claiborne, who was baptized on 10 August 1600, was the youngest of two sons. The family's business was not profitable enough to make it rich, and so Claiborne's older brother was apprenticed in London, becoming a merchant involved in hosiery and, eventually, the tobacco trade.
Virginia was still a frontier settlement in March 1622 when Claiborne survived attacks by native Powhatans that killed more than 300 Virginia colonists.

However, Claiborne was offered a position as a land surveyor in the new colony of Virginia, and arrived at Jamestown in 1621 with the party of the newly appointed Governor, Sir Francis Wyatt. The position carried a 200 acre (80 hectare) land grant, a salary of £30 per year, and the promise of fees paid by settlers who needed to have their land grants surveyed. His political acumen quickly made him one of the most successful Virginia colonists, and within four years of his arrival he had secured grants for 1,100 acres (445 hectares) of land and a retroactive salary of £60 a year from the Virginia colony's council. He also managed to survive the March 1622 attacks by native Powhatans on the Virginia settlers that killed more than 300 colonists. His financial success was followed by political success, and he gained appointment as Councilor in 1624 and Secretary of State for the colony in 1626. Around 1627 he began to trade for furs with the native Susquehannock on the shores of the Chesapeake Bay and two of its largest tributaries, the Potomac and Susquehanna Rivers. To facilitate this trade, Claiborne wanted to establish a trading post on Kent Island in the Chesapeake Bay, which he intended to make the center of a vast mercantile empire along the Atlantic Coast. Claiborne found both financial and political support for the Kent Island venture from London merchants Maurice Thomson, William Cloberry, John de la Barre, and Simon Turgis.

119 J.F. Dorman CLAIBORNE OF VIRGINIA p.1-6
Kent Island and the first dispute with Maryland

Map of the Virginia colony showing its location relative to the proprietary colony of Maryland controlled by the Calvert family

In 1629, George Calvert, 1st Baron Baltimore arrived in Virginia, having traveled south from Avalon, his failed colony on Newfoundland. Calvert was not welcomed by the Virginians, both because his Catholicism offended them as Protestants, and because it was no secret that Calvert desired a charter for a portion of the land that the Virginians considered their own. After a brief stay, Calvert returned to England to press for just such a charter, and Claiborne, in his capacity as Secretary of State, was sent to England to argue the Virginians' case. This happened to be to Claiborne's private advantage, as he was also trying to complete the arrangements for the trading post on Kent Island.
Calvert, a former high official in the government of King James I, asked the Privy Council for permission to build a colony, to be called Carolina, on land south of the Virginia settlements in modern-day North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. Claiborne arrived soon afterwards and expressed the concerns of Virginia that its territorial integrity was being threatened. He was joined in his protests by a group of London merchants who planned to build a sugar colony in the same area. Claiborne, still intent on his own project, received a royal trading commission through one of his London supporters in 1631, one which granted him the right to trade with the natives on all lands in the mid-Atlantic where there was not already a patent in effect.

Claiborne sailed for Kent Island on 28 May 1631 with indentured servants recruited in London and money for his trading post, likely believing Calvert’s hopes defeated. He was able to gain the support of the Virginia Council for his project and, as a reward for London merchant Maurice Thomson’s financial support, helped Thomson and two associates get a contract from Virginia guaranteeing a monopoly on tobacco. Claiborne’s Kent Island settlers established a small plantation on the island and appointed a clergyman. While the settlement on Kent Island was progressing, the Privy Council had proposed to George Calvert that he be granted a charter for lands north of the Virginia colony, in order to create pressure on the Dutch settlements along the Delaware and Hudson Rivers. Calvert accepted, though he died before the charter could be formally signed by the king and the new colony of Maryland was instead granted to his son, Cæcilius Calvert, on 20 June 1632. This turn of events was unfortunate for Claiborne, since the Maryland charter included all lands on either side of the Chesapeake Bay north of the mouth of the Potomac River, a region which included Claiborne’s proposed trading post on Kent Island. The Virginia Assembly, still in support of Claiborne and now including
representatives of the Kent Island settlers, issued a series of proclamations and protests both before and after the granting of the Maryland charter, claiming the lands for Virginia and protesting the charter's legality.

Map of the modern state of Maryland with Kent Island highlighted. This island was the touchpoint for a long conflict between Claiborne and the Maryland colony.

Claiborne's first appeal to royal authority in the dispute, which complained both that the lands in the Maryland charter were not really unsettled, as the charter claimed, and that the charter gave so much power to Calvert that it undermined the rights of the settlers, was rejected by the Lords of Foreign Plantations in July 1633. The following year, the main body of Calvert's settlers arrived in the Chesapeake and established a permanent settlement on Yaocomico lands at St. Mary's City. With the support of the Virginia establishment, Claiborne made clear to Calvert that his allegiance was to Virginia and royal authority, and not to the proprietary authority in Maryland. Some historical reports claim that Claiborne tried to incite the natives against the Maryland colonists by telling them that the settlers at St. Mary's were actually Spanish, and enemies of the English, although this claim has never been proven. In 1635, a Maryland commissioner named Thomas Cornwallis swept the Chesapeake for illegal traders and captured one of Claiborne's pinnaces in the Pocomoke
Sound. Claiborne tried to recover it by force, but was defeated; although he retained his settlement on Kent Island. These were the first naval battles in North American waters, on 23 April and 10 May 1635; three Virginians were killed.

During these events, Governor John Harvey of Virginia, who had never been well liked by the Virginian colonists, had followed royal orders to support the Maryland settlement and, just before the naval battles in the Chesapeake, removed Claiborne from office as Secretary of State. In response, Claiborne's supporters in the Virginia Assembly expelled Harvey from the colony. Two years later, an attorney for Cloberry and Company, who were concerned that the revenues they were receiving from fur trading had not recouped their original investment, arrived on Kent Island. The attorney took possession of the island and bade Claiborne return to England, where Cloberry and Company filed suit against him. The attorney then invited Maryland to take over the island by force, which it did in December 1637. By March 1638 the Maryland Assembly had declared that all of Claiborne's property within the colony now belonged to the proprietor. Maryland temporarily won the legal battle for Kent Island as well when Claiborne's final appeal was rejected by the Privy Council in April 1638.

**Parliamentary Commissioner and the second dispute with Maryland**

In May 1638, fresh from his defeat over Kent Island, Claiborne received a commission from the Providence Land Company, who were advised by his old friend Maurice Thomson, to create a new colony on Ruatan Island off the coast of Honduras in the Caribbean Sea. At the time, Honduras itself was a part of Spain's Kingdom of Guatemala, and Spanish settlements dominated the
mainland of Central America. Claiborne optimistically called his new colony Rich Island, but Spanish power in the area was too strong and the colony was destroyed in 1642.

Soon after, the chaos of the English Civil War gave Claiborne another opportunity to reclaim Kent Island. The Calverts, who had received such constant support from the King, in turn supported the monarchy during the early stages of the parliamentary crisis. Claiborne found a new ally in Richard Ingle, a pro-Parliament puritan merchant whose ships had been seized by the Catholic authorities in Maryland in response to a royal decree against Parliament. Claiborne and Ingle saw an opportunity for revenge using the Parliamentary dispute as political cover, and in 1644 Claiborne seized Kent Island while Ingle took over St. Mary's. Both used religion as a tool to gain popular support, arguing that the Catholic Calverts could not be trusted. By 1646, however, Governor Leonard Calvert had retaken both St. Mary's and Kent Island with support from Governor Berkeley of Virginia, and, after Leonard Calvert died in 1648, Cæcilius Calvert appointed a pro-Parliament Protestant to take over as governor. The rebellion and its religious overtones was one of the factors that led to passage of the landmark Maryland Toleration Act of 1649, which declared religious tolerance for Catholics and Protestants in Maryland.

In 1648 a group of merchants in London applied to Parliament for revocation of the Maryland charter from the Calverts. This was rejected, but Claiborne received a final opportunity to reclaim Kent Island when he was appointed by the Puritan-controlled Parliament to a commission which was charged with suppressing Anglican disquiet in Virginia; Virginia in this case defined as "all the plantations in the Bay of the Chesapeake." Claiborne and fellow commissioner Richard Bennett secured the peaceful submission of Virginia to Parliamentary rule, and the new Virginia Assembly appointed Claiborne as Secretary of the
It also proposed to Parliament new acts which would give Virginia more autonomy from England, which would benefit Claiborne as he pressed his claims on Kent Island. He and Bennett then turned their attention to Maryland and, arguing again that the Catholic Calverts could not be trusted and that the charter gave the Calverts too much power, demanded that the colony submit to the Commonwealth. Governor Stone briefly refused but gave in to Claiborne and the Commission, and submitted Maryland to Parliamentary rule.

Claiborne made no overt legal attempts to re-assert control over Kent Island during the commission’s rule of Maryland, although a treaty concluded during that time with the Susquehannocks claimed that Claiborne owned both Kent and Palmer Islands. Claiborne’s legal designs on Maryland were once again defeated when Oliver Cromwell returned Calvert to power in 1653, after the Rump Parliament ended. In 1654, Governor Stone of Maryland tried to reclaim authority for the proprietor and declared that Claiborne’s property and his life could be taken at the Governor’s pleasure. Stone’s declaration was ignored and Claiborne and Bennett again overthrew him, creating a new assembly in which Catholics were not allowed to serve. Calvert, now angry at Stone for what he perceived as weakness, demanded that Stone do something, and in 1655 Stone reclaimed control in St. Mary’s and led a group of soldiers to Providence (modern Annapolis). Stone was captured and his force defeated by local Puritan settlers, who took control of the colony. Given the new situation, Claiborne and Bennett went to England in hopes of convincing Cromwell to change his mind but, to their dismay, no decision was made and, lacking royal authority, the Puritans gave power over to a new governor appointed by Calvert. Going behind Claiborne’s back, Bennett and another commissioner reached an agreement with Calvert
that virtually guaranteed his continued control over Maryland through the remainder of the Protectorate.

With no authority left in Maryland, Claiborne turned to his political offices in Virginia. However, he was a puritan and an ally of Parliament during the English Civil War, and upon the restoration of the British monarchy in 1660, he had few friends left in government. Claiborne therefore retired from political affairs in 1660 and spent the remainder of his life managing his 5,000 acre (2,023 hectare) estate, "Romancoke", near West Point on the Pamunkey River, dying there in about 1677.

He married, about 1635, Elizabeth Butler (Boteler, who was born about 1612. She was the sister of John Boteler, an associate of Claiborne on Kent Island. Her ancestry can be traced through English history to Hamelin Plantagenet, half-brother of King Henry II. On 26 Nov 1647, she patented 700 acres in Elizabeth County, VA, an unusual occurrence for a married woman in those days. But this was an unusual family.

Children of William Claiborne and Elizabeth Butler:

1. William, b. c1636, married Katherine----; d. aft. 1676/7.
2. Jane, b. c1638, married Thomas Brereton bef. 1661; d. bef. 1671.

\[120\] D. Richardson PLANTAGENET ANCESTRY
3. John, b. c. 1641, married Jane—

4. Elizabeth

5. Thomas, b. 17 Aug 1647, married Sarah Fenn; d. 1683

6. Leonard, b. c. 1649; d. 1694
Thomas Claiborne

Thomas Claiborne, younger son of William Claiborne and Elizabeth Butler, was born 17 Aug 1647. By 22 Aug 1681, he married Sarah Fenn, daughter of Samuel and Dorothy Fenn. He lived in a part of New Kent which, in 1702, became King William County. He was a large land owner, clerk of New Kent County, and served as a lieutenant colonel in the militia. He died about 1683 from an arrow wound he received in a war with the Indians. He named his plantation “Romancoke”, his home “Sweet Hall”, and he gave land for the parish church of Bruton.

Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne, of King William, was born August 17, 1647, died October 7, 1683. In 1665 he received a grant of 500 acres New Kent county, and in 1677, 1,500 acres on the "upper fors of York river." He also served against the Indians, and is said to have been killed by an arrow (Campbell's History of Virginia, p. 324.) He was buried at Romancoke, King William, where his tomb remains bearing the arms: Arg Cheverons interlaced in base, a chief of the last; and the following inscription:

"Here Lyeth Interred ye body of Lt. Col
Thomas Claybourne

Son of Col. Wm Claybourne
He departed this life ye 7th day of October Anno Domi 1683
Aetatis Suae 36
1 Mo : & 21 D."
Children of Thomas Claiborne and Sarah Fenn:

1. Thomas Claiborne, c. 1681, married Anne Fox, d. 16 Aug 1732.
Thomas Claiborne, Jr.

Thomas Claiborne was born about 1681. He lived on his fathers' plantation, Romancoke, and in the home “Sweet-Hall”. He was a large land owner and served a captain of dragoons in the militia of King William County. He married Anne Fox c. 1700, who was born 20 May 1684 and died 4 May 1733. He died 16 Aug 1732. He and Anne are rumored to have had 20 children. Not all are known.

Children of Thomas Claiborne and Anne Fox:
1. Leonard b. 6 May 1701; m. Martha Burnell, Elizabeth Barber; d. 8 May 1785
2. Son d. bef. 1754
3. Thomas b. 9 Jan 1704/5; d. 1 Dec 1735; unmarried.
4. Bernard
5. Frances
6. Sarah b. 1713; m. Joseph Thompson, d. 1765
7. Nathaniel b. 1713; m. Jane Cole; d. aft. 1 Sep 1756. He was the grandfather of William Charles Cole Claiborne, appointed first governor of Louisiana by President Thomas Jefferson.
8. William
9. Elizabeth m. Benjamin Hoomes
10. Martha b. 27 Nov 1721; m. Patrick Napier; d. 23 Aug 1774
11. Augustine b. 1721; m. Mary Herbert; d. 3 May 1787
12. James d. 1755
Sweet Hall

Bruton Parish Church
The Shelby Family

Evan Shelby 1

The name Shelby is thought to have been Selby originally, a family that lived on the English side of the England-Scotland border and took an active part in the Boarder Wars that continued in that area for 200 years, until James IV of Scotland also became James I of England and, fed up with the constant fighting, broke up the families on both sides of the border.

It is also thought that his father's name was Phillip Selby, or Shelby, or Selby Phillip as the old patronymic system of naming children was still commonly used in Wales. This makes tracing families almost impossible. Church records seem to show that Shelby Philip was born about 1650 and died 26 Jun 1731 in Tregaron, Cardiganshire, Wales. He was fairly well-to-do and owned a farm, which he named Derlyn, on a hill overlooking the Croes and Berwyn rivers.

Evan Shelby, the immigrant, was born in Tregaron, Wales 2 Sep 1694. He married Catherine Morgan Daviess in April 1718. She was born April 1696 in Tregaron, Wales. The family immigrated to 1st Philadelphia around 1732. They purchased land in Franklin County, PA, but lost it. Then they moved to Maryland, where land was cheaper. They bought 1,200 acres near Hagerstown, MD and named it Maiden's Choice. Evan died in June 1751.121 Catherine outlived him.

121 S. Wrobel & G.Grider ISAAC SHELBY KENTUCKY'S FIRST GOVERNOR p.4
Children of Evan Shelby and Catherine Morgan Daviess:
1. Evan Shelby; b.c 22 Oct 1720 in Tregaron, Wales; m. Letitia Cox 5 Apr 1745 in North Mountain, MD.; d. 4 Dec 1794 in Bristol, TN.
2. Thomas Shelby; he probably returned to Wales.
3. Eleanor Shelby m. John Polk in No. Carolina in 1758 (?).
4. Daughter Shelby
5. David Shelby m. 1st Elizabeth Balla. 2nd. Catherine Bell; d. 1799 in New Madrid, MO.
6. Rachel Shelby; m. 1st John Mc Farland; 2nd. Philip Pindell; d. aft. 1779 in W. VA.
7. Rees Shelby; b. 1721 in Wales; m. Mary Blair(?); d. c 1810 in So. Carolina.
8. John Shelby; b. 1724 in Wales; m. Sarah Davis; d. 1818 in VA. Note: His gr. Grandson was Confederate Brig. General Joseph "Jo" Orville Shelby of Civil War fame. He also had a grandson, Dr. John Shelby, prominent physician in Nashville.
10. Mary Shelby; b. 15 Aug 1735; d. Nov 1813; m. Adam Alexander, brother of Isobel.123
An Evan Shelby was baptized 23 Oct 1719 in Tregaron, Wales, but there seems to be some question whether this one was our Evan, or a brother, who died young. There seems to have been a second Evan who was born in 1725. He came to America with his parents when he was young. He married Letitia Cox in 1745. She was the daughter of David Cox, a neighbor who lived about 6 miles away. She was born 20 Oct 1720 in Fredrick Co., MD. She died in 1777 in Charlottsburg, VA. while on a trip to visit her family.

Evan joined the militia. In 1758 he volunteered for the offensive against Fort Duquesne. By this time he was a Captain, and was given the task of surveying and building a road from Fort Fredrick and Fort Cumberland, to Fort Duquesne. He was a back-woodsman and familiar with this area. After that, he led a scouting party for the British army as it moved to Fort Duquesne. Many years later, he laid out the old Pennsylvania Road across the Allegheny Mountains.

After the fall of Fort Duquesne he decided to go into the Indian fur trading business. For a while he did quite well. But it was a hazardous business and by the late 1760's he had lost his business and his land.
Notes from Mason’s Journal – taken while charting the Mason-Dixon Line
Capt. Shelby

1765 Oct 25
Went to Captain Shelby’s to desire him to go with us on the North Mountain for to show us the course of the River Potowmack Westward.

1765 Oct 26
Packed up our Instruments and left them (not in the least damaged to our knowledge) at Captain Shelby’s. Repaired with Captain Shelby to the Summit of the Mountain in the direction of our Line, but the air was so hazy prevented our seeing the course of the River.

1765 Oct 27
Captain Shelby again went with us to the Summit of the Mountain (when it was very clear) and showed us the northernmost bend of the River Potowmack at the Conoloways.

At that time he also served as Justice of the Peace. The following story appears in the Archives of Maryland.
Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 27th March 1766

To His Excellency Horatio Sharpe Esqr Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of Maryland.

The Petition of the Subscribing Magistrates of Frederick County.

"Most humbly sheweth That your Petitioners, with great Sorrow and regret find themselves obliged to accuse two of their own Members of a Scandalous Abuse of that Power which your Excellency hath thought proper to intrust them with in joint Commission with your Petitioners.

That without insising upon other irregularities, your Petitioners will Confine themselves at present to the Information they have received of Capt Evan Shelby, and Mr Joseph Warford, in a case of Fornication, as follows.

That a certain Catherine Wheate, Daughter of Conrad Wheate, in the Month of September last, Charged Thomas Hynes, on Oath, before Capt Thomas Price, one of his Lordship's Justices of
this County, with being the father of her Bastard Child. Whereupon Capt Price took Recognizance for her appearance at November Court, and also for the Man’s appearance and made return thereof accordingly.

That the said Hynes appearing at the said November Court, but the young Woman not appearing, the matter was respited till March Court following.

That Hynes, in the Interim, apply’d to Capt Evan Shelby for a Warrant to take the Child from the said Catherine its Mother, which was granted in the form of a Search Warrant for Stolen Goods; and in pursuance thereof, on the 2nd December Barnett Johnson Constable of Linton hundred, with five more, went to the House of Conrad wheate, and after calling for Whiskey, and making other pretences, at Length demanded of Conrad Wheate to deliver up his daughter’s Child, pretending they had an Order of Court for it: Which Wheate demanding to see the order, and finding the same only to be an Order of Capt Shelby’s, refused to comply with, because his Daughter was under Recognizance already. Upon which Refusal a Riot ensued, a Door being broke open, and several of the People of the House severely beaten by the Constable and his followers, who seized the Child, and carried it to the House of Ralph Matson where Capt Shelby was, who received the Child from the Constable, and delivered the same to William Hynes. (pp. 131-2)

That Joseph Flint and Thomas Brooks being offered on the young Woman’s part as her Security for keeping her Child off the Parish,
were refused by Capt Shelby, who also threatened that if ever he caught Conrad Wheat in Maryland he would have him cropp'd for disobeying his Orders in not giving up the Child, and declared that if he had gone there in person he would have burnt Wheate's House over his Head and at the same time took Bond in his Lordship's behalf of William and Thomas Hynes in the penalty of 100 pounds to keep the Child off the Parish.

That upon Complaint of Conrad Wheate and the others who had been beaten Hynes and the other Rioters were brought before Mr Joseph Warford, where finding the matter more serious than they had imagined, and likely to become a Court Business, Thomas Hynes gets the Girl on his Lap, and (as Mr Warford writes in his narrative) was very Sweet. Whereupon Mr Warford advised the young Man, to a Marriage, which was at Length agreed upon, the Girl's father promising to give the young Couple 30 pounds & a 5 pound Wedding.

That during these Transactions, Capt Shelby demanded of Joseph Warford a Warrant for the young Woman's fine, which Mr Warford refused to Grant he also refused to sign one drawn up by Capt Shelby, and presented to him for that purpose. Whereupon the Capt Signed it himself, had her immediately taken into Custody, and again discharged her upon receiving a Promissary note from Thomas Hynes for the amount of her fine.

That Capt Shelby at Length Proceeded to the Marriage Ceremony, which he performed by asking the young Man whether he would take
that Woman to his lawful Wedded Wife? and put the same question, mutatis mutandis to the young Woman; after which he pronounced them to be lawful Man & Wife, saying *Jump Dog, Leap Bitch,* and I'll be damned if all the Men on Earth can unmarry you.

That the new Couple were put to bed in Mr Warford’s own Bed, with the usual Ceremonies of throwing the Stocking &c. Mrs Warford having previously received five Shillings for the use of said Bed. And the whole Proceedings on the Riot quashed at once.

That some time after the young Couple had been left to themselves, the young Man wanted to leave his Consort: and opening the Door would have come out. But was prevented by Capt Shelby, who opposed him with a fork in his hand, which he threatened to Jobb into his Gutts if he attempted to leave his Wife. Whereupon the young fellow retired peaceably, and was found by the Company early in the Morning fast asleep in Bed with his Consort.

That a review of the above cited Transaction may be sufficient to show how incapable either of the above mentioned persons are to sustain the dignified Character wherewith they are invested; and how unworthy of that high trust which their ignorance of the Laws, whereby the Community is to be regulated, their assuming to themselves Powers with which they are not invested, and their turning of the Execution of their Office by indirect Means to their own private Emolument and the scandal of Public Justice, have so grossly abused.
Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that the aforesaid Capt Evan Shelby, and Mr Joseph Warford may be left out of the Commission for the Peace in Frederick County, that the whole Body (otherwise, We hope, respectable) may not be wounded through their Sides or laughed at as their Associates. And, as in Duty bound they will ever pray &c.

In 1770 the family moved to SW Virginia. on Beaver Creek which is the south fork of the Holston River. They bought a large tract of land which they named Sapling Grove, near the present-day town of Bristol, VA & Bristol, TN. They built a large log cabin for the family, and nearby, a stockade called Shelby's Fort. The fort housed the militia, Shelby's business offices, and a large general store. Shelby's Fort was a busy place, as it stood at the start of Daniel Boone's Wilderness Trail.

By 1774 Evan was a Captain in the Fincastle County Militia. Lord Dunsmore was Governor of Virginia and began his campaign to move the Indians out of the Kentucky and Ohio territories so that they could be opened up for settlers. One group of 1200 militia, under Lord Dunsmore, were from the Shendoah Valley, and the other group of 1,200, under Colonel Andrew Lewis, came from SW Virginia, including Fincastle County. They were to meet at the Ohio River and confront the Shawnees. Colonel Lewis arrived at the meeting place first, and, since his men were exhausted, decided to camp out for a while and allow his men to rest. The place they chose was Point Pleasant, now part of W. Virginia. The Indians tried to ambush them, but were spotted just in time. The battle was fierce and by noon Colonel Lewis had been badly wounded, all the other high ranking officers either killed or

124 W.H. Browne, etc. ARCHIVES OF MARYLAND vol 32; p. 131-134, 156-7.
wounded, and Captain Evan Shelby was the highest ranking officer and in command. That afternoon, during a lull in the battle, Evan ordered his son Isaac (a lieutenant) take a group of 300 men and slip behind the Indians and attack from the rear. The Indians thought Lord Dunsmore had arrived and quickly withdrew. A few days later, after Lord Dunsmore had finally arrived, a peace treaty was signed. The battle of Point Pleasant, fought in October, 1774, is often called the first battle of the American Revolution as it was a testing ground for many of the officers who later fought in the American Revolution.

In 1776, he was appointed by Governor Henry of Virginia a major in the troops commanded by Col. William Christian against the Cherokees, and on December 21, he became Colonel of the Militia of the newly-created county of Washington, of which he was also a magistrate. In 1777, he was entrusted with the command of sundry garrisons posted on the frontier of Virginia, and in association with Preston and Christian, negotiated a treaty with the Cherokees near the Long Island of Holston River. In 1779, he lead a
successful expedition of two thousand men against the
Chickamauga Indian towns on the lower Tennessee River,
for which service he was thanked by the Continental
Congress. But all through the time of the Revolution the
British continued to agitate and encourage the Indian raids
along the western boarder, hoping this would keep the
settlers busy and prevent them from joining the rebels.
Evan and his militia company stayed to protect the settlers.

By the extension of the boundary line between Virginia and
North Carolina, it was ascertained that his residence lay in
the latter state, and in 1781, he was elected a member of its
Senate. Five years later, the Carolina Assembly made him
Brigadier General of Militia of the Washington District of
North Carolina, the first officer of that grade on the
"Western Waters". In March 1787, as commissioner for
North Carolina, he negotiated a temporary truce with Col.
John Sevier, governor of the insurgent and short-lived
"State of Franklin". In August 1787, he was elected
governor of the "State of Franklin", to succeed Sevier but
deprecated the honor. Having resigned his post as brigadier-
general on October 29, 1787, he withdrew from public life.
He married first in 1744, Letitia Cox, a daughter of David
Cox of Frederick County, MD. She died in 1777. His
second wife, whom he married early in 1787, was Isabella
Elliott, who survived him. Evan died 4 Dec 1794. He is
buried in East Hill Cemetery, Bristol on the Tennessee-
Virginia line. His will, dated 21 Feb 1778, names sons
John, Isaac, James, Moses, Evan, and daughter Catherine as
beneficiaries. This will was written before he married
Isabella Elliott and a copy was filed in the Washington
County, VA, will book No. 2, and was probated there 25
Oct 1798. The original was filed in Sullivan County and
destroyed during the Civil War.

In 1787 his eldest son John, reported that Evan was giving
large "frolics" at his Holston plantation [Sapling Grove] & courting a young
woman named Isabella Elliott. She required that Evan deed a third of his estate to her before they married. Evan Shelby's pleasure in life seemed almost improper to some of his children.  

At the age of 67 (1787), against the wishes of a furious family, Evan and Isabella married and had a son and two daughters. Within 10 years of Evan's death in 1794, Isabella remarried to Alexander Dromgoole - they had a son and daughter. Isaac Shelby (Gov) was executor of his father's estate, and after the settlement wrote "I have no farther demands against said Isabella on account of the said Estate, nor has she any farther claim against said Estate either for Dower or otherwise—and further it is a primary object in the settlement which I have made with said Isabella that Alexander Dromgoole is on no pretence whatever to set foot on the Sapling Grove Plantation belonging to me. In 1814 Isaac sold Sapling Grove to James King, which became known as King's Meadow and later the town of Bristol. Evan was originally buried in a small cemetery near the hill where his home stood, but was moved to East Hill Cemetery as the town grew larger and roads were built through the original cemetery.

\[\text{\footnotesize{125 Wrobel & Grider op cit p. 73,97}}\]
After he died Isaac received a letter from his brother-in-law James Thompson.

"Dear Sir,
- I expect before this time you have heard of your father's death which happened about the third of December. Would it not be well to fall upon some method to settle his affairs, it will prevent them from going to destruction, which will be the case if something is not shortly done. He left no will that I know of if you will devise some method I will cheerfully assist in the business. He never had a title for the land he lived on but the sellers will make it any time, when applied to there remains something unpaid on it, yet I believe the estate is not in debt any amount. I wish you could come into this country & see how his business lyes... Pray write me the first opportunity...none of his connections here will undertake to do anything I wish title for the land to be made to his son Jimmy...
I am yours Jas Thompson 25 Jan 1795"

Children of Evan Shelby and Letitia Cox:
1. Susannah Shelby; b. 1746; d. 1847
2. John Shelby; b. 1748; m. Elizabeth Pile; d. c1800.
Note: His gr granddaughter married General Jo Shelby.
3. Isaac Shelby; b. 11 Dec 1750; m. Susannah Hart 19 Apr 1783; d. 18 Jul 1826.
4. James Shelby; b. 1752; d. 1783 in Kentucky
5. Catherine Shelby; b. 27 Feb 1755; m. c. 1774 James Thompson; d. aft. 1833 in Abingdon, Va..
6. Evan Shelby; b. 27 Feb 1757; m. Catherine Shelby, his cousin, c. 1783; d. 15 Jan 1793.
7. Moses Shelby; b. 31 Oct 1760; m. (1) 1 Mar 1782 Elizabeth Neil, and (2) Millie Renfro; d. 17 Sep 1848, New Madrid, MO.

Children of Evan Shelby and Isabella Elliott:
1. Rachel Shelby; m. c. 1763 Michael Leggett
2. James
3. Letitia
4. Eleanor
Isaac Shelby was born 11 Dec 1750 in Hagerstown, Fredrick County, MD and died 18 Jul 1826 at his home named Traveller’s Rest just south of Danville, Lincoln County, KY. He married Susannah Hart 19 Apr 1785 at Fort Boonesboro, KY. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Hart and Sarah Simpson. Susannah was born 8 May 1760 in Caswell County, N.C. and died 14 Jul 1833 in Traveller’s Rest, Danville, Lincoln Co., KY.126-127

When he was 23 years old he was named lieutenant in his father’s militia company in Fincastle County, VA. And his first military encounter was at the Battle of Point Pleasant which has been described earlier.

126 L.C Draper KING’S MOUNTAIN AND IT’S HEROES p.411-416.
127 BIOGRAPHIES OF NOTABLE AMERICANS, 1904
In 1775 he attended a meeting at Sycamore Shoals between Richard Henderson and the Hart brothers and the Cherokee Indian chiefs. The land company was called the Transylvania Land Company and they wanted to purchase the land between Cumberland, Ohio and the Kentucky River. As soon as the Treaty of Sycamore Shoals was completed, Daniel Boone began his survey of the Wilderness Trail, a passageway through the Cumberland Gap, from Shelby’s Fort to Fort Boonesboro. Isaac probably went with him. Unfortunately the colony of Virginia, which had already claimed the Kentucky territory as their own, declared the land transaction illegal. But that did not stop the settlers, who began arriving in large numbers.

Isaac left Fort Boonesboro and set out alone to explore the land, and soon discovered the spot he would eventually call home—a large, flat plateau with rich soil and a nearby river, just south of present-day Danville, KY. He immediately staked his claim to 1,400 acres of the land. This was the spot where he would eventually build his home, named Traveller’s Rest.

In 1776 Isaac returned to the Holston valley, where he was involved, along with his father, protecting the settlers from Indian attacks. In 1779 he was elected as a delegate to the Virginia legislature and in 1882, after a new survey

---

128 Wrobel & Grider ISAAC SHELBY KENTUCKY’S FIRST GOVERNOR p.18-21
determined that the Shelby land was actually in North Carolina, he was elected to the North Carolina legislature.

Little is mentioned in our history books about the Revolutionary War in South Carolina, which was more like a civil war, pitting neighbor against neighbor, Whig against Tory. The British already controlled Georgia, and in 1780 they took Charleston and began their march through South Carolina. This worried the settlers in the Holston valley who not only had to fight off the Indians, but now the British as well. They could not wait until their valley was invaded by the British. Isaac Shelby, now Colonel Isaac Shelby, took a group of 200 militia and joined several other militia groups, to prevent the British from moving into western North Carolina. In July 1780 they beat the British at Thicketty Fort. A few weeks later they met the British at Cedar Springs, and a few weeks after that, at Musgrove’s Mill. They won each battle against a professional soldier named Patrick Ferguson. Their final battle against Ferguson was at King’s Mountain in October of that year.¹²⁹,¹³⁰

This account of the Battle of King’s Mountain was copied from a faded account of the battle found in my grandmother’s photo album. Original Source unknown. She also had a postcard of the Shelby home with a picture of Isaac Shelby.

That Glorious Day at King’s Mountain

The battle at the summit of King’s Mountain, rising above the border of the two Carolinas, was unlike any other in the Revolution; it was as decisive a victory as ever was won anywhere, and was a real turning point in the war of Independence. Even George Washington had not known that there was an army in that part of the country to oppose

¹²⁹ L.C. Draper KING’S MOUNTAIN AND IT’S HEROES.
¹³⁰ Wrobel & Grider op cit p. 51-65
the insolent and triumphant British until he heard about the battle, which in a general order he called "a proof of the spirit and resources of the country".

The Carolinas were not recognized by Great Britain as being at war. Those opposing the British were treated as rebels, traitors, and outlaws. The British went through the country hanging, shooting, pillaging, and burning. The Tories—Americans on the side of the British—were the worst of the lot.

Planters fleeing from these men and these conditions, crossed the mountains and warned the settlers in what are now the states of Tennessee and Kentucky. It was there the battle of King's Mountain started. Col. Sevier of Tennessee and COL. ISAAC SHELBY of Kentucky, noted Indian fighters, got together, rallied their followers and came across the mountains to get Ferguson—the British leader sweeping farthest west. The call was sent to other Virginians and Carolinans, and at the great rendezvous at Sycamore Shoals on the Helster, they were joined by William Campbell, McDowell, Cleveland, Hill, Hambright and others, leading their mountaineers.

The battle lasted just one hour and five minutes. Col. Ferguson and 206 of his men had been killed; 128 had been wounded and 600 surrendered. The Americans lost 28 killed and 62 wounded. The British army was not merely defeated, it was destroyed. The Americans soldiers recognizing some notorious Tories among the captives, proceeded to hang about 10 of them, but the efficacy stopped them.

The number of men on both sides has been variously given. The 1909 Encyclopedia Britannica gives the British 1000 loyalist militia (colonists) and 100 Provincial Rangers; the American "backwoodsmen" were placed at 900.

After this fight the American loyalists were afraid to show their heads, while the patriots came out more boldly. The
North Carolina and Virginia legislatures became braver and more energetic, while the British under Cornwallis became discouraged and began to retreat. Things cleared up for the struggling Colonists. There followed the battles of Cowpens, Guilford Courthouse, Eutaw Springs and, finally, Yorktown—and independence.

Kings Mountain-Oct. 7, 1780
Cowpens, So. Carolina-Jan 17, 1781
Guilford Courthouse-Mar. 15, 1781
Eutaw Springs-Sept. 1781

When the battle was over, Shelby and his men went home. Indians continued harassing the settlers, crops needed harvesting, and the British were no longer an immediate threat to their valley' and their 60 day enlistment time was over. Isaac missed the Battle of Cowpens, another decisive American victory under the leadership of Gen’l Daniel
Morgan but when he received an urgent message from Gen'l Greene he gathered up his mountain men and marched to Charlotte Town, just missing Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown. But the war was not yet over. The British were still in Charlestown, S.C. So Isaac and his men joined Francis Marion, the "Swamp Fox" the guerrilla leader who lived in the swamp north of Charleston. He took part in the battle of Monck's corner which wasn't much of a battle because the enemy surrendered without firing a shot. But then their 60 day's was over, and, by November, Isaac and his men were home again. Isaac was a delegate to the North Carolina legislature and they met in December. After that, he returned to Kentucky.\textsuperscript{131}

1782 was a difficult year for the settlers in Kentucky. Indians were attacking the settlements and burning their homes, and many moved to Booneboro and other fortified areas. In late 1782 Isaac Shelby left the Holston and moved to his land in Kentucky where he built his log cabin. He married Susannah Hart April 19, 1783.\textsuperscript{132} By 1791 Kentucky became a separate state and joined the Union and Isaac served as a delegate to help write the state constitution. This was done in Danville. In 1792 Isaac was elected Governor of the new state.\textsuperscript{133} The town square in Danville is a memorial to both of these events.

\textsuperscript{131} Wrobel & Grider op cit p.65-7.  
\textsuperscript{132} Wrobel & Grider op cit p. 68-70  
\textsuperscript{133} Wrobel & Grider op cit p.82-88
He served one 4 year term, subduing the Indians, carving more roads out of the wilderness, improving the Kentucky militia, bringing stability and calm to the wilderness state. He was asked to run for a second term but refused. He wanted to return to his family, his home, and his farm. His children were growing up and marrying. He was a happy.

Then the war of 1812 began and Isaac was asked to serve as governor again. The Kentucky militia suffered humiliating defeats at Frenchtown and the River Raisin and the survivors returned home, vowing not to return to the war unless they had trustworthy leadership. In late 1813, after the Americans suffered another humiliating defeat at Fort Meigs. Isaac was asked to lead the militia at the Battle of the River Thames, near Detroit. Commodore Perry won the sea battle on Lake Erie and Isaac, now General Shelby, routed the British and Indians, and killed the Indian leader Tecumseh at the Battle of the River Thames, thus ending British dominance of the Northwest. He received the Congressional Medal of Honor for his service at the Battle of the Thames.

Not long after that, he was asked to send the Kentucky militia to the Battle of New Orleans. He was asked to serve as Vice President when William Henry Harrison ran for President of the United States, but he was 70 years old, and he refused. He just wanted to go home.

He died 18 Jul 1826 at Traveller’s Rest, his beloved home. He is buried in the family cemetery just south of Danville. His wife died 14 Jun 1833.

---

134 Wrobel & Grider op cit p. 143-5.
Children of Isaac Shelby and Susannah Hart Shelby:

1. James Shelby; b. 13 Feb 1784; m. Mary Pindell 28 Jul 1808, d. 15 Aug 1808 in Lincoln Co. KY.

2. Sarah Shelby; b. 8 Oct 1785; m. Dr Ephriam McDowell; d. 16 Oct 1846 in Danville, KY.

3. Evan Shelby; b. 27 Jul 1787; m. Nancy Wilcox Warren; d. 19 Apr 1886 in TX.

4. Thomas Hart Shelby; b. 27 May 1789; m. Mary McDowell Dec 1812; d. 14 Feb 1869 in Fayette Co., KY.


6. Nancy Shelby; b. 23 Dec 1792; m. Samuel Kelsey Nelson 30 Mar 1811; d. 25 Aug 1815 in Danville, KY.

7. Isaac Shelby; b. 30 May 1795; m. Maria Letitia Boswell Warren 2 Sep 1817; d. 17 Nov 1886 in Junction City, KY.

8. John Shelby; b. 3 Mar 1787; d. 11 Oct 1815 in KY.
9. Laetitia Shelby; b. 11 Jan 1799; m. Charles Stewart Todd 18 Jan 1816; d. 22 Jul 1868 in Owensboro, KY.

10. Catherine Shelby; b. 19 Apr 1801; d. May 1801.

11. Alfred Shelby; b. 25 Jan 1804; m. Virginia Ann Hart 1 Apr 1827; d. 1 Dec 1832.
Isaac Shelby, Jr.

Isaac, Jr. was born 30 May, 1795 in Frankfort, KY while his father was still governor. He married Maria Letitia Boswell Warren 2 Sep 1817 at the Presbyterian Church in Danville, KY. She was the daughter of John Wilcox Warren and Judith Swan Boswell, and granddaughter of William Warren. She was born 3 Jun 1797 and died 24 Jul 1870 at their plantation named “Arcadia” near Stanford, KY. “Arcadia” was next door to “Traveller’s Rest”. Isaac died 17 Nov 1886 at Junction City, KY. They are both buried at the north end of the public cemetery in Danville, KY.

Isaac, Jr. apparently led a quiet life, tending to his land and raising his children and living the quiet life of a gentleman farmer.

Children of Isaac Shelby, Jr. and Maria Boswell Warren:

1. Anna Nelson Shelby; b. 15 Aug 1818 in Stanford, KY.; m. Beriah Magoffin 21 Apr. 1840; d. 7 May 1880 in “Clay Hill, KY. (See story pg. 4)
2. Isaac Shelby; b. 30 Sep 1820; d. 19 Mar 1821.
3. Mary Pindell Shelby; b. 2 May 1822; m. Henry Lloyd Tevis 5 Jul 1843; d. 1861 in “Arcadia”, KY.
4. Susannah Hart Shelby; b. 2 Feb 1825; d. 17 Mar 1826.

135 G. Glenn Clift KENTUCKY MARRIAGES 1797-1865 p. 17
136 Boyle County, KY Cemetery Records 1792-1992
5. John Warren Shelby; b. 10 Aug 1825; m. Laura Dillehay; d. 25 Feb 1881 in Peewee Valley, KY.
6. Susan Shelby; b. 30 Jul 1827; m. Samuel McAfee Magoffin 25 Nov 1845; d. 26 Oct 1855 in Barretts Station, MO. (See story pg 16)
7. Maria Latitia Shelby; b. 9 Sep 1829; m. James Lawrence Dallam 20 Nov 1856; d. Paducah, KY.
8. Isaac Shelby; b. 18 Aug 1832; m. Mary Steel 1 Sep 1857 in Chicago, IL; d. 15 Mar 1911 in “Arcadia”, KY.
9. Henry Clay Shelby; b. 2 May 1840; m. Laura Mahan; d. 1877.
The Hart Family

Thomas Hart I arrived in this country from England in about 1690. He settled in Hanover County, VA. He was born about 1662. Little is known about him other than his wife was named Mary, he was a merchant and became blind in his old age. His son, Thomas, Jr., was born in England about 1679, and came to this country with his parents. He married Susanna Rice, daughter of Rev. Daniel Rice, a minister of the Presbyterian Church who had arrived in this country about 1681. She was born about 1700 in Hanover Co., VA, and died 1782 in Orange Co., NC. Thomas and Susanna were married in 1719 in Hanover Co., VA. Thomas died in 1755 in Hanover Co., VA. After his death, Susannah and her six children moved to Orange County, NC.

Children of Thomas Hart, Jr., and Susanna Rice:

1. Keziah Ann Hart; b. 1720, m. James Gooch 1743. She was grandmother of Thomas Hart Benton, Senator and Congressman from TN.

2. Thomas Hart III; b. 1724; m. Susannah Gray; d. 23 Jun 1808 in Lexington, KY. His daughter, Lucretia, married Senator Henry Clay.

3. John Hart; b. 1726;

4. David Hart; b. 1732; m Susannah Nunn; d. 1791 in Boonesboro, KY.

5. Nathaniel Gray Hart; b. 8 May 1734, m. Sarah Simpson 25 Dec 1760 in Orange Co, NC; d. 22 Jul 1782 in Boonesboro, KY.

137 Ms. Sarah Young THE HART FAMILY p.4,5.
6. Benjamin Hart; b. 1732; m. Nancy Morgan 1771 in Chapel Hill, NC; d. 2 Jan 1802 in Brunswick, Glynn County, GA. Nancy Morgan was a cousin of Daniel Boone and Gen’l. Daniel Morgan. (see story pg. 177)
Nathaniel was born 8 May 1734 in Hanover County, VA. He married Sarah Simpson, daughter of Richard Simpson and Mary Kinchloe 25 Dec 1760 in Orange County NC. She was born 24 Feb 1744 in Alexandria, VA. and died in March 1785 in Lincoln County, KY. He was killed by Indians 22 Jul 1782 in the woods outside Boonesboro, KY. In 1757, after the death of his father, the family moved to Orange County, NC. In 1762 he received a grant of 259 acres in Orange County. In 1777 he received about 1400 additional acres. He built a large home, called the Red House, which served as both a residence and a tavern. He was active in civic affairs. In 1762 he was commissioned a coroner for Orange County, North Carolina and in 1769 he was added by the Governor's Council to the commission of peace dedimus.

The War of the Regulation was a North Carolina uprising, lasting from 1764 to 1771, against British colonial rule. While unsuccessful, it served as a catalyst to the American Revolutionary War. In 1764, several thousand people from North Carolina, mainly from Orange, Anson, and Granville counties in the western region, were extremely dissatisfied with officials whom they considered cruel, arbitrary, tyrannical and corrupt. The opposition to the Royal Governor's party became known as the Regulators. The War of the Regulators is one of the first acts of the American Revolutionary War. Taxes were collected by local sheriffs supported by the courts; the sheriffs and courts had sole control over their local regions. Many of the officers were greedy and often times would band together with other local sheriffs for their own personal gain. The entire system depended on the integrity of local officials, many of whom engaged in extortion; taxes collected often
enriched the tax collectors directly. At times, sheriffs would intentionally remove records of their tax collection in order to further tax citizens. The system was reluctantly endorsed by the colonial governor, who feared losing the support of the sheriffs and their allies. The effort to eliminate this system of government became known as the War of the Regulation, or the Regulator War. The most heavily affected areas were said to be that of Rowan, Anson, Orange, Granville, and Cumberland counties.

While small acts of violence had been taking place for some time, mainly out of resentment, the first organized conflict was in Mecklenburg Country in 1765. Settlers in the region, who were there illegally, forced away surveyors of the region assigned with designating land. Minor clashes followed for the next several years in almost every western county, but the real, and only true battle of the war was the Battle of Alamance. The battle which took place on May 16, 1771.

The Governor and his forces numbering just over 1,000 with roughly 150 officers, arrived at Hillsborough on May 9. At the same time, General Waddell, supporting Governor Tryon, en route with his contingent of 236 men was met by a large contingent of Regulators. Realizing his force was numerically outnumbered, he fell back to Salisbury. On May 11, having received word of the retreat from a messenger, Tryon sent the force to support General Waddell. He intentionally chose a path that would lead his forces through the very heart of Regulator territory. It should be noted he made strict mention that nothing was to be looted or damaged. By May 14th, his troops had reached Alamance and set up a camp. Leaving about 70 men behind to guard the position, he moved the remainder of his force, slightly under 1,000 men, to find an enemy he was correct in believing was very nearby. About 10 miles away a force of 2,000 regulators without any clear leadership or supplies had gathered mainly as a display of force, and not a
standing army. The general Regulator strategy was to scare the governor with a show of superior numbers in order to force the governor to give in to their demands. The first clash of the battle was on May 15 when a rogue band of regulators captured two Governor's soldiers. Many of the Regulators vowed to give up the cause if random acts of violence such as these continued. Governor Tryon had informed the Regulators that they were displaying open arms and rebellion and that action was to be taken if they did not disperse. The Regulators did not understand the severity of the crisis they were in, and ignored the warning. Despite hesitation from his own forces, Governor Tryon initiated the main battle of Alamance on May 16th with his own weapon. His shot killed Robert Thompson, the first death of the battle. Robert Thompson is the first unofficial casualty of war in the Revolutionary War according to some historians. The regulators army crumbled very quickly. Captain Merrill, fighting for the Regulators, was supposed to arrive on the battlefield but was delayed. With the help of his command and 300 men, the battle may have turned differently. Instead, the battle was over with fewer than 10 deaths for the governor's forces, and 70 for the Regulators. Virtually everyone captured in the battle was fully pardoned in exchange for an allegiance to the crown. The following week was a simple rout through Regulator territory where most of the time was spent collecting abandoned weapons and supplies. During the War of the Regulation, Nathaniel and his two brothers, Thomas and David, served in the field under Governor Tryon. Nathaniel commanded a company of the Orange County Regiment of Militia in the campaign against the insurgents.\footnote{The Filson Club History Quarterly, vol 21, #4, p. 327-349}

For the next few years Nathaniel was engaged in mercantile business at several points in the Chatham-Orange-Caswell County region. Associated in business with him, under the firm name of Hart & Luttrell, was John Luttrell, a
prominent resident of Chatham County, who was married to Susanna, daughter of John Hart, Nathaniel's older brother.

"Of the three Hart Brothers (Thomas, David & Nathaniel) who were also co-partners in the Transylvania Company, the pioneer and way-breaker was Captain Nathaniel Hart. In 1769 Daniel Boone was hired by Judge Richard Henderson, a major partner in the Transylvania Company, to explore Kentucky and the Cumberland River valley and scout out desirable locations for settlements in that area. It took a while, but by 1774 Boone decided the Cherokee chieftains were ready to sell their trans-Allegheny lands. Thomas Price, Richard Henderson and Nathaniel Hart visited the Cherokee chieftains at the Otari towns. As a result of the consultations, the old chieftain, Atta-Kulla-Kulla, a young buck, and a squaw, were appointed to attend said Henderson and Hart to North Carolina, and there examine the Goods and Merchandise which had been by them offered as the Consideration of the purchase. In the records, in German, of the Moravians at Salem, North Carolina, occurs this interesting entry, as translated into English:

"In November 1774 three Cherokee Indians - a Chief, another man, and a woman, - spent the night in Bethabara, attended the evening meeting, and seemed to desire our friendship. They were under the guidance of several white gentlemen. The most pleasant part of it was that it again looks as though there would be peace with the Indians."

In the conduct of the Great Treaty to use the peculiar term the negotiations leading to the vast purchase at the Sycamore Shoals of the Watauga River, March 15-17, 1775, Judge Henderson was assiduously and efficiently aided by his partners William, Thomas and Nathaniel Hart and John Luttrell, experienced business men."

TREATY OF WATAUGA.
Copy of the Deed from the Cherokees to Henderson & Co.
March 17, 1775.

This indenture made this seventeenth day of March in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five between Oconistoto, chief warrior and first representative of the Cherokee Nation or tribe of Indians and Attacullacullah and Savanooko, otherwise Coronoh for themselves and in behalf of the whole nation. Being the aborigines and sole owners by occupancy from the beginning of time of the lands on the waters of Ohio River from the mouth of the Tennessee River up the said Ohio to the mouth or emptying of the Great Canaway or New River and so across by a southward line to the Virginia line by a direction that shall strike or hit the Holston River six English miles above or Eastward of the Long Island therein and other lands and territories thereunto adjoining, of the one part and Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley Bullock of the province of North Carolina of the other part; witnesseseth that the said Oconistoto for himself and the rest of the said nation of Indians, for and in consideration of the sum of two thousand pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, to them in hand paid by the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley Bullock, the receipt whereof the said Oconistoto and his said whole nation, do and for themselves and their whole tribe of people have granted, bargained and sold, aliened, enfeoffed released and confirmed, by these presents do grant, bargain sell, alien, enfeoff, release and confirm unto them the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, David Hart, James Hogg, and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns forever all that tract, territory or parcel of
land, situate lying and being in North America on the Ohio River, one of the eastern branches of the Mississippi beginning on the said Ohio River at the mouth of Kentucky, Chenoca, or what by the English is called Louisa River, from thence running up the said River and the most northwardly branch of the same to the head spring thereof, thence a southeast course to the top ridge of Powel’s Mountain, thence westwardly along the ridge of said mountain unto a point from which a northwest course will hit or strike the head spring of the most southwardly branch of Cumberland River thence down the said River including all its waters to the Ohio River, thence up the said River as it menaders to the beginning, &C
And also the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents and services thereof, and all the estate, right, title, interest, claim and demand whatsoever of them the said Oconistoto and the aforesaid whole band or tribe of people of, in and to the same premises and of, in and to, every part thereof. To have and to hold the said messuage and territory, and all and singular the premises above mentioned, with the appurtenances unto the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, Jojin Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart, and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns, in several and tenants in common, and not as joint tenants; that is to say, one eighth part to Richard Henderson his heirs and assigns forever; one eight part to Thomas Hart his heirs and assigns forever; one eighth part to Nathaniel Hart his heirs and assigns forever; one eighth part to John Williams his heirs and assigns forever; one eighth part to John Luttrell his heirs and assigns forever; one eighth part to William Johnston his heirs and assigns forever; one eighth part to James Hogg his heirs and assigns forever; one sixteenth part to David Hart his heirs and assigns forever; and one sixteenth part to Leonard Hendley Bullock his heirs and assigns forever; to the only proper use and
behoof of them the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart, and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns that, under the yearly rent of four pence or to beholden of the chief, lord or lords of the fee of the premises by the rent and services therefore due and of right accustomed; and the said Oconistoto and the said nation for themselves do covenant and grant to and with the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns that they the said Oconistoto and the rest of the said nation of people now are lawfully and rightfully seized in their own right of a good, sure, perfect, absolute and indefeasible estate of inheritance in fee simple of and in all and singular the said messuage, territory and premises above mentioned and of all and every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenances, without any manner or condition mortgage, limitation, of use or uses, or other matter, cause or thing to alter, change, charge or determine the same and also that the said Oconistoto and the aforesaid nation now have good right, full power, and lawful authority in their own right to grant bargain or sell and convey the said messuage territory and premises above-mentioned with the appurtenances to the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart, and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley
Bullock their heirs and assigns shall and may from time to time and at all times hereafter peaceably and quietly have, hold, occupy possess and enjoy all and singular the said premises above mentioned to be hereby granted with the appurtenances without the let, trouble hindrance, molestation interruption and denial of them the said Oconistoto and the rest or any of the said nation their heirs or assigns and of all and every other person and persons whatsoever, claiming or to claim by, from or under them or any of them and further that they the said Oconistoto, Attacullacullah, and Savanooko, otherwise Coronoh for themselves and in behalf of their whole nation and their heirs and all and every other person and persons and his and their heirs anything having and claiming in the said messuage territory and premises above mentioned or any part thereof by, from or tinder them shall and will at all times hereafter at the request and costs of the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Wiliarns, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart, and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns, make, do and execute or cause or procure to be made, done and executed all and every further and other lawful and reasonable grants, acts and assurances in the law whatsoever for the further, better and more perfect granting, conveying and assuring of the said premises hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart, and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns according to the true intent and meaning of these presents and to and for none other use, intent or purpose whatsoever, and lastly the said Oconistoto, Attacullacullah and Savanooko otherwise Coronoh for themselves and
in behalf of their whole nation have made, ordained, constituted and appointed and by these presents do make, ordain, constitute and appoint Joseph Martin and John Farrow their true and lawful attorneys jointly and either of them severally, for them and in their names into the said messuage, territory and premises with the appurtenances hereby granted and conveyed or mentioned to be granted and conveyed or into some part thereof in the name of the whole, to enter and full and peaceable possession and seizure thereof for them and in their names to take and to have and after such possession and seizure so thereof taken and had the like full and peaceable possession and seizure thereof or of some part thereof in the name of the whole, unto the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley Bullock as their certain attorney or attorneys in their behalf to give and deliver, to hold to them the said Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg, David Hart and Leonard Hendley Bullock their heirs and assigns forever according to the purpose and intent and meaning of these presents, ratifying, confirming, and allowing all and whatsoever their attorneys or either of them shall do in the premises. In witness whereof the said Oconistoto, Attacullacullah and Savanooko otherwise Coronoh, the three chiefs appointed by the warriors and other head men to sign for and in behalf of the whole nation hath hereunto set their hands and seals this the day and year first above written.

Oconistoto,
X his mark.
Attacullacullah,
X his mark.
Savanooko, otherwise Coronoh,
X his mark.
signed, sealed and delivered in presence of
William Bailey Smith, George Lumlin,
Thomas Houghton, Castleton Brooks,
J. P. Bacon, Tilman Dixon,
Valentine Turey, Thomas Price,
Linguist.

Note: Sycamore Shoals is located at the NE corner of
Tennessee. A State Military park is located on the site,
where re-enactments of the Great Treaty and well as the
gathering of the Colonels at the beginning of the march to
King’s Mountain are held. Each year Historic re-enacters
walk the trails from Abingdon, VA to Kings Mountain, SC.

A week before the conclusion of the treaty, Boone and his
axe-men left Sycamore Shoals to clear the Transylvania
Trail for the rest of the party. They were attacked by
Indians and several were killed. Henderson left about 10
days later and that party was also attacked. But that didn’t
stop them, although it took a month for them to reach their
destination on Otter Creek. Boone had already built a
small fort in the area, but it was not in a good location and
Henderson immediately drew up plans for a large
stockaded fort located a short distance from “Boon’s
Fort.” It would later be known as Boonsborough.

Henderson, assisted by Richard Callaway and Daniel
Boone, laid off 54 lots and the pioneers drew lots for them.
Nathaniel took no part in these matters and in the location
of the big fort. In April, 1775 Nathaniel chose a spot for
settlement a half mile away from the stockade; and he and
his brother David devoted almost their entire attention to
building a cabin, as did also William Calk and his party.
Later in the year, Nathaniel Hart was assigned in the books
of the Transylvania Company, 640 acres on the creek know
as Hart's Fork in present Madison County.

During the next four years, Nathaniel took the most intense
interest in his Kentucky property and during the seasons for
planting, cultivating, and harvesting of crops he spent his time on improving the lands which had been allocated to him. His family continued to reside at the Hart home, the Red House, in Orange [later Caswell] County and during this period he traveled back and forth between Boonesborough and North Carolina or Virginia, fourteen times. Every year, until his death in 1782, he raised a crop of corn. (Henderson) His service to the American Revolution was raising a crop of corn each year and taking it across the mountains to help feed the militia fighting to free the colonists from British tyranny.

It is also believed that Nathaniel had sometime occupied cabin No. 14 at the southeast corner of the stockaded fort; for on Judge Henderson's design for it, cabin No. 14 is labelled, "Cabins for Hart and Williams".

When most of the men at Boonesborough were rescuing the Callaway girls and Daniel Boones daughter from the Indians, a party of fourteen Cherokees threatened the fort; but unable to accomplish anything against it, they instead burned the cabin of Nathaniel and David Hart, located on a hill about a half mile from the fort, and destroyed some five hundred apple scions which had been brought out from the settlement. After his cabin was burned, Nathaniel lived with the family of Richard Callaway until he moved his family to Kentucky in 1780.
Owing to the difficulties of cultivating the soil while exposed to the dangers of Indian attack, it became necessary to organize a little company or corporation at Boonesborough in the spring of 1779. Eighteen men, with Nathaniel Hart, George Madden, and Robert Cartwright as trustees, banded together on April 15, 1779 for the purpose of making a crop of corn. A set of rules, six in number, was drawn up; and among these rule were the following: that each member shall appear every morning at the beat of the drum or at other notice; that every morning two or more men shall reconnoiter the grounds under cultivation which shall remain constantly under armed guard; and that constant attention to the cultivation of the crop shall be obligatory.

The concerted action of this company produced beneficent results; for during the dreadful winter of bitter cold and severe hardship, known as the Hard Winter (1779-1780), corn was excessively scarce and the price rose to as much as $200 per bushel at Boonesborough." (Henderson)

Following is one of few letters of Nathaniel Hart, written to his wife, who was wintering at the home of Colonel John Donelson of Beaver Creek.

Boonesborough
30th Decm. 1779

My dear Salley

You will I fear think how that I after all the promises made to return to you in six weeks, if possible, have
already spent ten weeks and cannot possible leave this place in less than two weeks from this time. And yet my Dear you may believe me when I assure you that I have done all that was in the power of man to doe, the six weeks was run out before I could git to this place and when my horses was so poore and low that I had not one in the world able to travele. I have now got them in away to thrive a little, and if please God I can git in a situation to preform the journey, will be with you about the last of January. I had sot a resolution when Capt. Pain left me to return by the way of Cumberland, but the extream coldweather, together with nakedness of myself and people and the poverty of my horses has obliged me to decline that notion and intrust my affairs to Col. Moore and Col. Henderson who are to go down about the time I set of Inn...My people tho allmost quight naked has had (I thank God) but few complaints among them. I have till now been very well myself and even now have no other complaint that a bad cold -I got no cattle all out except three, two of which dyed by eating Laurel and the other was lost I know not how - Altho I expect it will be very difficult wintering of them being reduced very low by their journey, as for our sheep I think we have but about one half of them to show and the wolf very severe on them. I expect to save very few or none of them and as for our horses Wm. Shearing I suppose told how they were situated when he left me and I expect (though am not sure) that I have lost my best mare and colt since -My cornfields I found in very bad order being near or quight half destroyed by the creatures and vermin and what remains is yet lying in heeps in the field exposed to weather and vermin yit I think we shall save enough to serve us here and spare some to go round to Cumberland which I shall indeavour to contrive there by the time we get down -I shall refer you to Majr. Shelby for the news of this place and I would recommend it to you to apply to him for his advise and assistance in the management of your affairs especially that of procuring provisions which you I know must have been bad off for. I am in haste & much thronged
Nathaniel Hart appeared before the peripatetic land court set up by Virginia and showed his improvement of land and raising a crop of corn in the year 1775. A certificate was immediately issued by the court for 1,400 acres. Later, in 1780, another certificate was issued by the court at Harrodsburg for an additional 1,400 acres. A 1,000 acre tract of land received by Richard Henderson was subsequently purchased by Nathaniel.

In 1779 Nathaniel decided to move his family from North Carolina and originally decided on settling at French Lick, TN. The move from the Red House to French Lick proved to be a wearisome and long-delayed undertaking. Nathaniel took his men servants, his 75 head of cattle, as many sheep, and 30 head of horses. Each head of this stock received a bell. He calculated that every animal that got into the cane without a bell would be lost. The bill for the bells alone amounted to 30 pounds. It is said that in passing through Wythe, the number of these bells attracted the attention of the people, for three miles from the road. A number of negroes and cattle belonging to brother Thomas were also taken by Nathaniel.

He spent a few days at French Lick and then pressed on to Williamsburg to secure at the land office the warrants for his Kentucky lands. But he was uneasy by the insecurity of the Transylvania Company's claim to the Cumberland Country and the imminent dangers from hostile Indians.

who were determined to break up the feeble settlement at the French Lick, he decided not to settle there and in the autumn of 1780 brought his family to Boonesborough.

Until burned by vandals in 1989, Hart's log home, one mile from Boonesborough, was still standing but not occupied. It was reputedly the oldest remaining log house built outside the fort. It was composed of two square log pens separated by a frame dogtrot, with an ell at the rear. V-notches at the corners connect the logs beneath the weatherboards. (O'Malley)

"Hart's Station, at White Oak Spring, located in the Kentucky River bottom about one mile above Boonesborough, had been settled in 1779 by Nathaniel Hart and others, and here a small fort was built. The principal persons who lived at this fort were Nathaniel Hart's family, Lawrence Thompson's family, Henry Duree, Albert Voris, Daniel Duree, John Banta, Samuel Duree, Frederick Ripperdan, Peter Cosshort, and Paul Banta. But many of them were killed by Indians soon after their arrival. Hart's Station, in 1782, with perhaps one hundred souls in it, was reduced in August to three fighting men. This was the period when Bryant's Station was also besieged.
Nathaniel Hart was not to escape the Indian killings. Confirmation of his death, which actually took place on July 22, 1782, is given by Jesse Benton in a letter to Thomas Hart:

"Your brother Nat. Hart, our worthy & respected friend; I doubt is cutt off by the savages, at the time, & in the manner, as first represented, to wit, that he went out to hunt his horses, in the Month of July or Augt. it is supposed the Indians in ambuscade, betwixt Boonsbo. & Knockuckle, intended to take him prison, but killd. His horse & at this same time broke his thigh, that the savages finding their prisoner with a thigh broken, was under necessity of puting him to death by shooting him through the heart. at so small a distance as to powder burn his flesh. He was Tom-Hawked, Scalped & lay two days before he was found & buried. This account has come by difrent hands, & confirmed to Col. Henderson by a letter from an intimate friend of his at Kenruck."

Will of Nathaniel Hart

In the name of God, Amen, the twenty seventh of June 1772 I Nathaniel Hart of Lincoln County, Virginia, being in mind & perfect health and memory do ---- of my temporal est. in the manner and form following 1st I appoint my well beloved wife SARAH HART, my two sons SIMPSON HART & NATHANIEL HART & my two brothers DAVID HART & THOMAS HART executors & overseerers of this my last will & testament, ---- my ------ & ------ or that my said executor or overseer, is it of so -
they it al think — so much of my real & personal
estate as shall be sufficient to pay off all my ---- ----- as is
all the ------ that shall be------- towards the surveying
the several ----- of land I now claim either by ------ -------
---entry, purchase or otherwise in the counties of Lincoln
------ Fayette, Va. And my will and desire is that my
executors before mentioned give to each of my nine
children (-----)W. KEZIAH THOMPSON, SUSANNAH
HART, SIMPSON HART, NATHANIEL HART, JOHN
HART, MARY ANN HART, CUMBERLAND HART,
CHINOE HART, & THOMAS RICHARD GREEN
HART, each as they may age or marry, or ---- likely young
Negro girl, good horse ------ good feather -------- and a
good tract of land to executor

Wit: William Calk, Nicholas George, Nicholas
Anderson
Inventory- July 20, 1784
Apprs: William Hay, Higason Grubb, Haille
Talbot

"The late Capt. Nathaniel Hart of Woodford Co.,
thus wrote in 1840: I went with my mother, in Jan 1783, to
Logan's station (Lincoln Co.) to prove my father's will. He
had fallen the previous July. Twenty armed men were of
the party. Twenty Three widows were in attendance upon
the court to obtain letters of administration on the estates of
their husbands, who had been killed during the past year.
This is exclusive of the much larger number who were
killed leaving no estate which required administration"
(Collins History)

Little is left of the original Fort Boonesboro. By
1783 the fort was no longer needed. It was an

140 Original located in KY Dept for Libraries & Archives; Lincoln Co.
active town for a while, then people moved on. The site is maintained by the Boonesboro Chapter DAR. Names of the first settlers are carved on the sides of the monument. Both Nathaniel Hart and Isaac Shelby are named.

In 1974 the Kentucky State Parks reconstructed the fort a few miles from the original site.
Fort Boonesboro Reconstructed
Children of Nathaniel Hart and Sarah Simpson:
  1. Keziah Hart; b. 18 Mar 1762; m. Laurence Thompson;
  2. Susannah Hart; b. 18 Feb 1764; m. Isaac Shelby 19 Apr 1783; d. 14 Jun 1833 at Travellers Rest, KY.
  3. Simpson Hart; b. 30 Apr 1768; d. unmarried c1788 in TN.
  4. Nathaniel Hart; b. 30 Sep 1770; m. Susan Preston 26 Aug 1791 in Montgomery Co., VA; d. 7 Feb 1844 in Woodford Co. KY.
  5. John Hart; b. 5 Feb 1772; m. Mary Irvine 25 Oct 1802 in Clark Co. KY; d. 20 Apr 1846 in Fayette, KY.
  6. Mary Ann Hart; b. 7 Apr 1775; m. Richard Dallam.
  7. Cumberland Hart; b. 17 Jul 1776; m. Fannie Hughes 18 Jan 1815 in Madison Co., KY;
  9. Thomas Richard Green Hart; b. 29 Jan 1782 in Boonesboro, KY; m. Rebecca Thompson, daughter of John Thompson and gr daughter of Joseph Thompson and Sarah Claiborne; d. Henderson Co., KY.
Although Nancy was the wife of Benjamin Hart and merely a shirt-tail relative, she was a unique woman who needs to be remembered, and her story deserved to be included. I found much of her story on the simpsonhistory.com website.

Nancy Morgan was born in 1735 probably in North Carolina. It is believed she is the daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Alexander Morgan. She was the granddaughter of James Morgan of Buck's County, Pennsylvania. James Morgan had at least three children. Thomas, father of Nancy; James, father of General Daniel Morgan; and Sarah, mother of Daniel Boone. The Morgans were of Welsh descent and were Quakers.

She married Benjamin Hart, the son of Thomas Hart and Susanna Rice. They had nine children: John B., James Thomas, Sally, Keziah,
Benjamin, Mark, Lemuel, Susanna, and Thomas Hart.

About 1771, Benjamin and Nancy Hart moved to the Broad River settlement of colonial Georgia. Benjamin Hart obtained a 400 acre grant of good flatwoods land about twenty-five miles southeast from Hartwell in Colonial days. This part of Georgia in which the Harts lived was still the frontier. Benjamin frequently had to gather up stock and disappear into the canebrakes where the cattle thieves and Tories dared not follow. They lived in a log cabin by the banks of a creek which the Indians named "Wahatchee" (War Woman) in reverence of this feared and respected person.

They worked hard to make a living farming. People came from miles around to sample the apples from their huge orchard, and the Harts shared their bounty willingly. The apple orchard remains to mark the spot of their home.
Tall Georgia pine trees were used to build the one room log house. The cabin was constructed with short doors and wooden shutters over small windows. Holes were left in the mud chinking for shooting Indians and unwelcomed visitors. A large stone fireplace at one end of the room provided fire to cook the food and warmth for the winter. Water was carried from a spring less than half-mile from the cabin. The spring still produces a steady stream of clear water, feeding into beautiful Wahatchee Creek.

Nancy is remembered as being a remarkable woman with a strong physique and decisive character. She was a freckled face, red head with the scars of small pox evident on her face. She was about six feet tall and an expert sharpshooter and hunter. She could handle a rifle as well as any man. She made certain her family and her neighbors never lacked for food. Much of their food was wild game. She had many huge antlers hanging in her cabin to uphold her skill in gunnery. Legend has it that one side of cabin was covered with antlers of deer she had killed. She was an energetic housewife and an excellent cook. Her knowledge of frontier medicine made her a sought after midwife and doctor for the settlement. Her garden was a pharmacy of herbs which she cultivated to cure all sorts of common ailments. Some historians report that she even smoked a pipe.
This picture shows how Nancy Hart, after killing a man and wounding another, holds the remaining Tories at gun point until they could be hanged.

There are many versions of this same story about Nancy Hart. It is left up to the individual to draw their own conclusions. Some of the stories about her are fact and some are myths. Nonetheless, Nancy Hart was an important person in the Revolutionary War and needs to be remembered.

During the Revolution War six Tories forced their way into the Hart home and demanded that Nancy cook a meal for them. She started cooking an old turkey, meanwhile sending her daughter to the spring to blow a conch shell for help. Detected slipping the third Tory rifle through a crack in the wall, Nancy killed one of the Tories and wounded another. Hart and several neighbors, coming to her rescue, wanted to shoot the five surviving Tories but Nancy insisted that they be hanged, and they were.

When grading crews went out that fateful day in 1912 to work on the Elberton and Eastern
Railroad, they could not know the effect they were about to have on Georgia History. These men were about to prove that a Georgian by the name of Nancy "War woman" Hart actually existed. Near a piece of property she once owned they uncovered the grave of six men from the late 1700's, probably British, and changed the way America viewed a woman whose exploits had grown to mythical proportions.

The first story about Nancy Hart appeared in the Milledgeville Southern Recorder in 1825. "One day six Tories paid Nancy a call and demanded a meal. She soon spread before them smoking venison, hoe-cakes, and fresh honeycomb. Having stacked their arms, they seated themselves, and started to eat, when Nancy quick as a flash seized one of the guns, cocked it, and with a blazing oath declared she would blow out the brains of the first mortal that offered to rise or taste a mouthful! She sent one of her sons to inform the Whigs of her prisoners. Whether uncertain because of her cross-eyes which one she was aiming at, or transfixed by her ferocity, they remained quiet. The Whigs soon arrived and dealt with the Tories according to the rules of the times."

Over the years many historians began to debunk the stories of Nancy Hart. Finding the grave so close to Hart property gave the story such credence that today it is accepted as historical fact. On the northeast border with South Carolina, Hart County is the only county in Georgia named for a woman.
Tradition has it that Nancy Hart served as a spy for Gen. Elijah Clarke, sometimes disguised as a man. One incident is recorded that the Georgia Whigs sent Nancy dressed like a man into a British camp, pretending to be crazy, and was able to come away with vital information on the British troop movements.

Another time the Georgia Whigs badly needed information about what was going on the Carolina side of the Savannah River. As there were no volunteers for the mission, Nancy tied a few logs together with grapevines, crossed the river and obtained the needed information.

One evening as she sat at her home in her log cabin with her children around her, and a pot of soap boiling over the fire, her keen eye discovered someone peeping through a crevice. With the quickness of lightening she dashed a ladle full of the boiling soap in the face and eyes of the lurking Tory. Blinded and scalded, he roared aloud with the pain and terror. Nancy coolly walked out, and all the while amusing herself with jibes and taunts upon him, bound him as her prisoner.

On one occasion, she met a Tory on the road, and entering into a conversation with him, so as
to divert his attention, she seized his gun, and declaring that unless he immediately took up the line of march for the fort she would shoot him. He was so intimidated that he actually walked before the brave woman who delivered him to the commander of the American fort.

At one time, she was left in the fort with several women, when it was ambushed by a party of Tories and Indians. Mrs. Hart immediately assumed the functions of commander. There was one cannon in the fort, and that with all her efforts, she was unable to place so that its fire could reach the enemy. The other women were all strucky powerless with terror. Looking around, Nancy spied a young man hid under a cowhide. She instantly drew him forth and threatened him with instant death, at the same time preparing to execute the threat, if he did not forthwith come to her assistance. The poor coward, filled with new alarm, for he well knew with whom he had to deal, assisted her, and she soon fired a charge upon the enemy that caused a hasty retreat.

Nancy Hart was conscious of her power and was a stranger to feat, so she always went to the mill, several miles off, entirely alone. One day, while on her rounds, she was met by a band of Tories with the British colors striped on their clothing and hats. They knew her and asked for her "pass". She shook her fist at them and replied, "this is my pass, touch me if you dare!" Being amused at her answer and wishing to have some fun, they dismounted the old lady and threw her corn to the ground, laughing at her trouble. But this did not disconcert her in the least, and with her brave, muscular strength she coolly lifted
the two and a half bushels of corn and proceeded to the mill. She often boastingly said she could do what few men could and that was to stand in a half bushel measure and shoulder two and a half bushels of corn.

Once the Kings men were pursuing a rebel. Nancy saw the horseman coming towards her cabin and recognized him as being a Whig. She motioned him to go through her cabin, in the front door and out the back door of her one room cabin, and to the swamp to hide. She went back in the cabin, closed the doors. When the Tories arrived and asked if she had seen a rider pass. She told them she had seen somebody on a horse turn off the path into the woods two or three hundred yards back up the trail. The Tories turned about and went in the direction Nancy had told them. She had fooled them and sent them in the opposite direction. If the Tories had looked at the ground they would have seen the horse tracks go up to the door very plainly and out the other door and down the path to the swamp.

In reading many stories about Nancy Hart, her dislike of the Tories, and the continuous attempts on both sides to get the better of the other, the climax of her life must have been the capture of the Tories who had savagely murdered Colonel John Dooley, a fellow Patriot. Nancy Hart is said to have sung, "Yankee Doodle" as she watched them die, fulfilling her vow to avenge their deed.

After the Revolution, the Harts moved to Brunswick, where Benjamin died. Nancy Hart then moved to Clarke County.
Years later after Benjamin's death, Nancy joined her son John Hart and other families on a wagon train to Kentucky. Her journey ended in Henderson County, then known as the "wilds of the west."

Her last years were spent in the home of the son, John Hart. History has it that she killed three Indians after moving to Henderson County. She told her stories to all her grandchildren and they have been passed down to today.

Nancy Morgan Hart died in 1830 in Henderson County, Kentucky and is buried in the Book-Hart Cemetery. This cemetery is on the very farm in which she lived with John. It is located on the Anthoston-Frog Island Road. It has been told by family members that a total eclipse of the sun occurred during Nancy's funeral.
Thomas Rice, father of Susannah Rice who married Thomas Hart, arrived in this country aboard the Bristol Merchant about 1680. His wife was probably a Mary Ann (Marcy) Hewes. They were married in Virginia, but the family may have originally come from Wales. The family lived in Hanover Co., VA, where they owned a large plantation. Several of his children are listed in the vestry book of St. Peter’s Parish, New Kent, VA. He returned to England around 1716 to claim an inheritance, and died at sea. They were a large, religious family, and several of his descendants were ministers. Susannah Rice was born around 1707 in Hanover Co., VA. She married Thomas Hart in Hanover Co., VA in 1729. She died in Orange Co., NC about 1755.
The first Simpson of this family was John Simpson, “the Scotsman” of Aquia Creek, Stafford Co., VA. He was born c1645 in Scotland and probably arrived in this country before 1680. He married Mary (Thompson?) about 1679. We don’t know much about him as there were several John Simpson’s in the area. This one was identified as “the Scotsman”. His son, Richard, was born 2 Feb 1692.

Richard Simpson was one of his younger sons. He received 300 acres of land on South Run of Pohick Creek in Halifax County, VA. He married Sarah Barker, a widow whose maiden name is unknown. He died in Fairfax County, VA around 1762 and left a will:

In the name of God amen I Ritchard Simpson being at this time sick and week but in sound mind & perfect memory makes the following disposals of my worldly estate with which God has blessed me after my Just Debts & funeral Expenses are paid.

Item I give and bequeath unto George Simpson the Land I now live on it being part of two tracks to him & his hairofs for ever. Item I give and bequeath unto Moses Simpson two hundred and fore acres of Land lying on the south run of Pohick that I purchased of Sam Tollburd to him & his haiors for ever.

I further will and bequeath the use of my slaves (to wit) Jack, bes, James, Boson, Cate, Frank, Sezer, Tom, Hagor, Rhesare [?], Jack, Moll, Ben & Nan to my beloved wife Sary for & during hur natural life and after hur decease, I will the said Slaves Item I give and bequeath unto George Simpson two
Item I give and bequeath unto **Ritchard Simpson** two Slaves Seser & Tom.

Item I give and bequeath unto **Moses Simpson** two Slaves Ben & Nan to him and his heirs for ever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Halley two slaves Rhesare & Hagar to her and her forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto **Sary Windser** two Slaves Boson and Cate.

Item I give and bequeath unto **Mary Canterbury** two Slaves Jack and moll to her and her heirs for ever and in default of such heirs then I will the said Slaves to Elizabeth Halley & Sary Windser to be equally divided between them.

Item I give unto my grand Daughter Caron Happack one Negroe James. Item I give unto my grandson George Windser one Negroe Frank. Item I give and bequeath unto Ritchard Simpson two fether beds and furniture the choice of five my further desire is that the rest of my Estate personall shoud be equally divided between my wife & six children and this I declare and publish to be my last will and Testament revoking and disanulling all former and other Wills & Testaments by me heretofore made and I do make plain constitute and appoint my two sons George Simpson and Moses Simpson Executors of this my last will and Testament.

Signed with my hand and sealed with my hand & seal with my seale this 19th September in the year of our Lord 1761 in the presents of us

/s/ **Richard (R-his mark) Simpson**

James Halley Junr

Frances Halley

John Winser

At a Court held for the County of Fairfax 21st Decr. 1762 This Will was proved by the oath of James Halley Junr. and John Windsor two of the Witnesses and at a Court Continues and held for the said County the 22d of the same Instant This Will was presented in Court by George
Simpson and Moses Simpson Executors herein named who made oath thereto and the same being further proved by the oath of Frances Halley another Witness is ordered to be recorded and the Executors having performed what the Law requires Certificate is granted then for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste P Wagoner Ct Clerk

(Fx. WB C, pp. 33-34 - Fairfax County Virginia Wills Abstracts, 1767-1783, by Ruth & Sam Saparcio.) Estate of Richard Simpson, decd. To Mr. Edward Payne for Levys & Taxes; Thomas Windsor, Thomas Windsor, Junr., James Halley, Eliza Reed for attendance at funeral; Mr. George Johnston; Thomas Poor for Taylors work; Sarah Simpson's part of the estate deld her; To George Simpson, James Halley; Samuel Canterbury, Thomas Windsor, Moses Simpson, Richard Simpson, each 36.3.0 lbs; 11 negroes delivered all devisees; (1763) John Grahams rent; (1765) Moses Simpson, Geo. Simpson, John Grimes; David Miller; Joseph Yeatman, John Alderson; Chs. Cornish; William Barker, William Williamson, Wm. Connelly. Account totalled Tobacco 888 and 872.11.9 lbs.

At a court held .. 20th June 1768 .. George Simpson, one of the executors of Richard Simpson, decd., exhibited this account .. Is allowed and ordered to be recorded.

His wife, Sarah, who also left a will, died in 1766.

In the name of God, Amen, I Sarah Simpson widow of the County of Fairfax, Colony of Virginia, being weak of body but of sound mind and memory calling to mind the uncertainty of this mortal life that is appointed to all once to die, do make this my last will and Testament in manner and form following.

Imprimis I give and bequeath my Soul to God and my Body to the earth to be buried in decent Christian like manner,
according to the discretion of my executors hereafter mentioned and doubting but humbly hoping for a joyful Resurrection to eternal life through the merits and intercession of Jesus Christ my Savior and for the portion of worldly goods it hath pleased God to endow me with I will ordain that all debts and funeral charges should be paid

Viz.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son Moses Simpson one gold Ring posed? thus "when this you see, Remember me" and if my son Moses dies without heir for it to fall to my Grand-daughter Sarah Simpson, the Daughter of George Simpson.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Grand-daughter Sarah Halley, the wife of William Wilkison one gold ring with the two first letters of her name engraven on it.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Grand-daughter Sarah Windsor one gold ring with the two first letters of her name engraven on it.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Grand-daughter Sarah Simpson, the Daughter of Richard Simpson, one gold ring with her name engraven at large on it.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my three daughters all my wearing apparriel to be equally divided allowing Elizabeth Halley first choice.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Son George Simpson one shilling sterling.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Sons .. Richard Simpson and Moses Simpson one shilling each.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my well Beloved Son, William Barker all and every part of my estate except the
legacies above mentioned. Lastly I do constitute, and
ordain, and appoint WILLIAM BARKER Executor of this
my last will and Testament, hereby renouncing all other
and former wills by me made. Witness my and and seal this
day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven and
sixty-four.
/s/ Sarah (S-her mark) Simpson
Signed, sealed in the published presence off us
Thos. Ford
William
Benjamin (B-his mark) Suddath

(Fairfax County VA Will Book B 1752-1767, pp. 418-419)
May 1764 Proved 10 August 1766 (from copy of original
handwritten court document).
Richard Simpson, Jr.

Richard Simpson, Jr. was born in Stafford Co. VA 9 Jan 1723. He married Mary Kincheloe in 1740 in Fairfax Co., VA. She was the daughter of John Kincheloe and Elizabeth Canterbury, born in 1719 in Richmond Co., VA. She died in 1798 in Caswell Co., NC in 1798. He died in Caswell Co. NC in 1785.

Children of Richard Simpson, Jr. and Mary Kincheloe:
1. Elizabeth Simpson; b. 1740; m. Jesse Oldham; d. 1814
2. Mary Ann Simpson; b. 1741; m. Tyree Harris c1759; d. 1786
3. Susannah Simpson; b. 1742; m. David Burton 2 Jul 1780; d. 1798
5. Francis "Frankie" Simpson; b. 26 Aug 1745; m. Jerry Poston; d. 1891
6. Lydia Simpson; b. 1745; m. Richard Tate; d. 1898.
7. Nancy Ann Simpson; b. 1750; m. Waddie Tate 1768; d. 16 Jul 1789.
8. Eda Simpson; b. c1752; m. William Nunn; d. 1782
9. Margaret Simpson; b. 1757; m. Jeremiah Williamson; d. 1797
10 Keziah Simpson; b. 8 Feb 1767; m. 1) William Buchanon, 2) John Reid; d. 9 Aug 1858 in Tulip, AR.
11. Richard "Duke" Simpson III; b. 3 Mar 1779; m. Henrietta Williams; d. 24 Jul 1853 in Missouri. In 1833 he was chairman of the citizens committee formed to solve the
problem of the Mormons when they tried to settle in Independence, MO.\textsuperscript{141}
The Warren Family

Many believe that the first of our Maryland-Virginia Warren family to come to this country was a man named Humphrey Warren who arrived from Poynton, England, around 1657. He was apparently a rather prominent citizen and is mentioned in court documents. He left a will which mentions his son, James. Humphrey died in 1668.

James also left a will which mentions the names of his children. Unfortunately the will was written in 1708, two years before he died in 1710. Hugh was born in 1709, and is not mentioned in the will although James does mention that his wife is pregnant and makes provision for the unborn child.\textsuperscript{142} Also, both Hugh and his son, William, had sons named James. We can also find a William Warren who lived in Jamestowne in 1653 who could also have been an ancestor.

Our more provable Warren Family history seems to begin with Hugh Warren, who was born around 1709 and lived in Prince George Co., MD. He married Margaret about 1724. He is listed as administrator and executor of a will of Santelo Dyer, who lived in Prince George Co., MD, dated 10 Apr 1732.\textsuperscript{143} His name is spelled Hugh Waring. Hugh had moved to Fredrick Co., VA by 1745. Most of our information about Hugh and Margaret come from the Fredrick Co. court records. The first record about Hugh is

\textsuperscript{142} Elizabeth Prather Ellsberry THE WARRENS AND YOU p. 31, 38-9.

\textsuperscript{143} Prince Georges Co., MD microfilm 014,284 p. 109.
in 1745 when he is mentioned in a lawsuit vs. Jost Hite. The suit was dismissed.\textsuperscript{144} Hugh must have died before 5 Aug 1747, as a lawsuit for assault and battery was dismissed due his death.\textsuperscript{145}

After Hugh’s death we find several lawsuits ordering Margaret to bind her children out to Thomas Chester, a large land owner in the area.\textsuperscript{146} Margaret seems to have had little respect for either the law or the church wardens. She certainly had little love for Thomas Chester, who tried several times to have Margaret ejected from her land but did not succeed.\textsuperscript{147} In 1750 one of church wardens complained to the court that Margaret and Thomas Buck were co-habiting.\textsuperscript{148} It is possible that Margaret eventually married Thomas Buck, as William had a son named Thomas Buck.

Children of **Hugh Warren** and Margaret:

1. Hugh Warren; b. 1730, m. Sarah Pope; lived in SC; d. 1810 in KY.
2. Richard Warren; b. 1732; d. 1790.
3. John Warren; b. 1737; m. Susan Mattingly; d. 1792 in KY.
4. **William Warren**; b. 1739; m. **Ann Wilcox** 1762; d. 1819 in KY.
5. James Warren; b. 1742; m. 1) Mary; 2) Catherine Miller/Ferland; d. 1828 in Lincoln Co., KY.
6. Ann Warren; b. 1744; m. Jacob Stevens.

\textsuperscript{143} Fredrick Co. Order Book #1 p. 341.
\textsuperscript{145} Fredrick Co., VA. Order Book #2 Aug. 1747, p.264
\textsuperscript{146} Op cit Oct 1747, p. 340, 345
\textsuperscript{147} Op cit., bk 5, 7 Jun 1753, p.41
\textsuperscript{148} Op cit, bk 3, 15 May 1751, p.433
William Warren

William Warren, son of Hugh Warren and Margaret, was born in 1739 and spent his early years in Frederick Co., VA. In 1762 he married Ann Wilcox, daughter of Letitia Sorrell and John Wilcox. Letitia Sorrell married 1) Ambrose Callis, 2) John Wilcox, and 3) Charles Buck, brother of Thomas Buck who was involved with William’s mother, Margaret Warren. William died 3 Sep 1819 and is buried in the cemetery at Danville, KY. Ann died 26 Oct 1807.

We know very little about William before he moved to Kentucky. He is listed as a chain carrier for a survey conducted in 1749 when his mother, Margaret apparently sold 400 acres on drains of Punch Run.149 This land was close to the land belonging to Charles Buck.

In 1763 William was appointed overseer of the road from North River to Forks of Henry Spears Road.150 In 1771 he was appointed overseer of the road from Henry Funks to the fork of Keller’s road.151 He resigned this job in 1782, probably because he was moving to Kentucky.

In 1758 William was a member of Captain Jacob Bowman’s militia. He and his brother, Hugh, as well as Thomas and Charles Buck are fined 10 shillings each for missing a muster.152 William is listed as a lieutenant in the militia in 1778 and Captain in the Shenandoah Militia in 1781 and 1782.153 This information is not acceptable to NSDAR as there was also a William Warren listed in the 1810 Frederick Co., VA census. Early NSDAR records state

150 Frederick Co. Order Bk 14, p.584
152 Shenandoah Co., VA Court Minutes Film # 33917.

153 Shenandoah Co., VA Court Minutes Film # 33917.
that he was a commander of a fort on the frontier in Jefferson County KY.
We do know that our Captain William Warren—he called himself Captain—began traveling to Kentucky, probably around 1776. In 1779 the land court awarded him 1000 acres on the tributaries of the Dix River for having gone there and satisfying the requirements for preemption, meaning that he was an actual settler, or who had "made a crop of corn" or had lived in the county for a year. After that, settlers were entitled to 400 acres of land, but if they had built a house or made other improvements, they were entitled up to 1000 acres. William's land was about 5 miles south of Danville, next to Isaac Shelby's land and close to the Wilderness Road, the main migration route to Tennessee and Kentucky. He called it Warren Station. After William and his family settled in Kentucky, family records are more complete.

In 1787 William Warren bought 271 more acres. Thus he was a large planter and slave owner.

William Warren, a Commissioner of Tax, returned his own list of taxable property, to wit, 4 Negroes over 16 years, 6 Negroes under 16 years, 17 head of horses, 30 head of cattle. Certified November 21, 1787.

William Warren, William Reed and Isaac Shelby were appointed on June 21, 1785 to view the best way for a road from the widow Carpenter's to Danville. Warren surveyed and built the road, which ran from Knob Lick to Danville and was superintendent. He was

---

154 Lincoln County, Kentucky Records, V.2, Cook Publications
also on a number of other road surveying committees. He was also a tax collector for a time, but discovered the two jobs were incompatible. When tax collection time came he was accused of not maintaining the road in good order. The court order was discontinued, 19 August 1788.

The Warren family was in charge of the Danville-Houstonville Turnpike for 125 years. (From the History of County Court of Lincoln County, Kentucky, Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society, v.20 #59 (1922) page 180.)

He was on several state committees with Isaac Shelby, who later became first governor of Kentucky in 1792. William also represented Lincoln County in the state senate from 1810 to 1812.

William was a Judge, taking depositions on the north bank of the Kentucky River opposite Harrod's landing.\(^{155}\)

William Warren's tax list in 1791 showed 1 White male under 21, 7 Blacks, 10 horses and 1 stud.

In 1792, he was admitted as Deputy Sheriff and took oath of office, upon recommendation of Issac Shelby, Gentleman, and Sheriff of this county. Lincoln County order book 4, page 33.

The 1798 tax list shows 1 White male over 21, 1 White male 16-21, 14 Blacks, 16 horses, 700 acres and 335 acres in Lincoln County; 600 acres and 3000 acres in Hardin County.

William left a will, dated May 17, 1817 naming his children.

"In the name of God Amen, I, William WARREN of Lincoln County and State of Kentucky, being in a perfect state of mind and memory, but knowing the uncertainty of

\(^{155}\) Fayette County, Kentucky Court Records, Vol. 1
life, do make constitute and ordain this as my last Will and Testament. First, I give and bequeath to my son John WARREN sixty-six acres of land adjoining him on the North, which I purchased from Abraham Bowman, which land if not worth one thousand Dollars at my death, or at the time he gets possession of it, an addition in money shall be made in order to make the thousand Dollars including said land and money.

I give and bequeath to the lawfully begotten children of my son William WARREN jointly one thousand Dollars in Bank stock, to be furnished by my son Samuel WARREN in two years after my death, and to be paid by said Samuel WARREN out of the money arising from the two hundred acres of land which he is to receive and account for at forty shillings per acre, as herein after named: the profits of which Thousand Dollars my son WILLIAM is to receive and enjoy during his natural life, and after his death to be equally divided amongst his aforesaid children share and share alike.

I give and bequeath to my sons JAMES & THOMAS B. WARREN four hundred and fifty acres of land a Military claim, lying in Christian County, on Little River for their joint use & benefit.

I give and bequeath to my son SAMUEL W. WARREN two hundred acres of land including the plantation and improvements whereon I now live; also two hundred acres adjoining the same by him paying at the rate of forty shillings per acre for the same, two years after my death. I also give and
bequeath to him a negro Boy named Joe and a negro girl named Charlotte -- I give and bequeath to my daughter FRANCES BURCH, the plantation whereon she formerly lived containing one hundred acres (being the same whereon Fouche T. TAYLOR now lives) with its there appurtenances -- I give and bequeath to my daughter POLLY TAYLOR all my land lying between that conveyed to my son WILLIAM and that bequeathed to my daughter FRANCES, also one negroe woman named Sally. All the foregoing bequests to be furnished from my property now in my possession, and not otherwise disposed of and in order to quiet disputes that may arise disputing property already received from me by my several children I hereby confirm every donation of every kind which may have came into their possession and not named in the foregoing bequests, except one horse received by JACOB STEPHENS worth seventy-five Dollars and two horses received by LETTICE S. EWING worth fifty Dollars each, which they are to account for the value of which horses together with the residue of my Estate, whether real or personal, that may be in my possession at my decease -- I give and dispose of in the following manner (Viz).

To LETTICE EWING, JOHN WARREN, the children of ANN STEPHENS, WILLIAM WARREN, ELIZABETH KENNEDY, JAMES WARREN, THOMAS B. WARREN, SAMUEL W. WARREN, and POLLY TAYLOR to be divided amongst them in nine equal parts, after
deducting from the same two hundred Dollars each, for FRANCES BURCH & WINNIFRED EWING if they think proper to accept of it in addition to what they have already received from me, which I bequeath unto them instead of an equal division with my other children, as they the said FRANCES & WINNIFRED have no issue -- I nominate and appoint my sons, JOHN WARREN, WILLIAM WARREN, JAMES WARREN, THOMAS B. WARREN & SAMUEL W. WARREN as my Executors, who are authorized to pursue such ways & means in the disposition of this my last Will and Testament as will best suit the distribution of my Estate, and their convenience, and not incompatible with the provisions herein contained -- In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this 17th day of May 1817. Witness

Samuel Moore William WARREN
I. Shelby Jr.
Evan Shelby
Kentucky Lincoln County Ect.
At a County Court holden for the Co. of Lincoln at the Court house in the Town of Stanford on Monday the 11th day of October 1819. The last Will and Testament of William WARREN deceased was exhibited into court and proven by the oaths of Evan Shelby & Isaac Shelby Jr. two of the subscribing witnesses and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of JOHN WARREN & SAMUEL WARREN two of the Executors named in the said Will, who made oath as the law directs, and executed bond in the penalty of twenty four thousand
Dollars, with Evan Shelby & Isaac Shelby their securities. Ordered that a certificate of the probate of the said Will be granted them in due form of law. And it is ordered that WILLIAM WARREN, JAMES WARREN, & THOMAS B. WARREN, the other three Executors named in the said Will have leave to qualify at a future period, should they deem proper. Teste Thomas Helm Clerk.156

Children of William Warren and Ann Wilcox:

1. Letitia Warren; b. 1764 Fredrick Co., VA; m. Baker Finis Ewing 24 Nov 1784 in KY; d. 1838 in Lincoln Co., KY.

2. John Wilcox Warren; b. 1765, Fredrick Co., VA; m. Judith Swan (Swanny) Boswell in 1791; d. 3 Aug 1824, Mercer Co., KY.

3. Ann Warren; b. 15 Jan 1767, Fredrick Co., VA; m. Jacob Stevens 5 Apr 1784; d. 22 Feb 1819 in Madison, MO.

4. Winifred Warren; b. 1769 in Fredrick Co., MO.; m. Young Ewing; d. 2 Nov 1825 in Lincoln Co., KY.

5. William Warren, Jr.; b. 1771 in Fredrick Co., VA; m. Lucretia E. Taylor; d. 9 Apr 1825 in KY.

6. Elizabeth Warren; b. 1772 in Fredrick Co., VA; m. James Kennedy 23 Dec 1789;

7. Frances Nancy Warren; b. 1773 in Fredrick Co., VA.; m. Richard Burch 21 Mar 1792;

8. James Warren; b. 1775 in Fredrick Co., VA; m. 1) Harriet Taylor, 2) Phoebe Brisco 25 Feb 1802; d. 1819.

9. Thomas Buck Warren; b. 1777 in Front Royal, VA; m. 1) Sarah Hall Richardson in 1800; 2) Miriam Richardson, her sister, in 1817. He d. 25 Sep 1822 in Christian Co., KY.

10. Samuel Wilcox Warren; b. 1782 in Fredrick Co., VA; d. 22 Jul 1829 in Lincoln Co., KY.

11. Mary C. Warren; b. 1788 in Lincoln Co., KY; m. Fouche Tebbs Taylor 23 Aug 1808 in Mercer Co., KY.
John Wilcox Warren was born in Fredrick Co., VA in 1765. He moved to Lincoln Co., Ky. with his family around 1782. He married Judith Swan (Swanny) Boswell in 1791 in Lexington, KY. She was the daughter of George Boswell and Judith Swan Fauntleroy. Judith was born 17 Mar 1774 in VA and died 9 Jan 1849 at the plantation called “Arcadia.” John died 3 Aug 1824 in Mercer Co., KY. Both John and Judith are buried in the Warren Cemetery in Boyle Co., KY. Their plantation, called “Arcadia” was located about 5 miles south of Danville, KY. and was once part of the land belonging to his father, William. It was next to the land belonging to Isaac Shelby.

Children of John Wilcox Warren and Judith Swan Boswell:

1. Nancy Wilcox Warren; b. 22 Nov 1781; m. Evan Shelby 6 Aug 1811; d. 30 Dec 1849.
2. Letitia E. Warren; b. 1792; m. William L. Rochester c1812;
3. Maria Boswell Warren; b. 3 Jun 1797; m. Isaac Shelby, Jr 2 Sep 1817; d. 9 Jan 1849.
4. William Elliot Warren; b. 14 Mar 1799; d. 18 Sep 1837.
5. Frances Ewing Warren; b. 4 Jan 1803.
6. George Boswell Warren; b. 27 Feb 1801; m. Sarah Stewart; d. 1841 in Coahoma, MS.
7. Winifred E. Warren; b. 19 Oct 1808 ; m. 1)1825 Joseph Jeffries; 2)1834 Daniel Greenwood; d. 1 Jun 1880.
8. Susan Hart Warren; b. 25 Jan 1811; m. 1829 Benjamin Casey Allin. d. 1897.
9. Elizabeth Warren; b. 8 Jan 1805.

157 Kentucky Society Daughters of the American Revolution; Kentucky Cemetery Records, Vol 11; p.14
10. John Warren, Jr.; b. 11 Sep 1806; m. 1825 Mary Ann Lanham; d. 1889.

11. Bushrod Warren; b. 13 Mar 1813; m. 1) 1834 Elizabeth Woody; 2) c1869 Delilah Symmonds; d. aft. 1869 in Coahoma, MS.
The first record we have of our ancestor, George Boswell, is a marriage record. In 1766 he married Judith Fauntleroy in Northumberland County, VA. They lived in Fauquier County, and later moved to Augusta County, VA where we can find many records of the family. But—where did he come from and who were his parents, grandparents, etc.? We can only speculate.

Thomas Boswell was born about 1615 in England and came to America before 1652. He settled in Northampton Co., VA. Records show that in 1655, he transported a John Boswell (probably his son) to this country. For this, Thomas received a land grant in Northampton Co., VA. He married a Jane Dunbar about 1630. He died around 1696 in Ware Neck, Gloucester Co., VA.

John Boswell I was born in England about 1632, and arrived in Virginia in 1652. He married Joanna—last name unknown. They lived in Gloucester Co., VA. He died before 1696. Two of his sons are of interest to this story—John II, and Joseph. John II inherited his father’s land,
and in 1696 we find an interesting land record, deeding land to his infant son, John III and to his brother, Joseph.  

DEED - JOHN BOSWELL TO JOSEPH BOSWELL - 1696

200 acres in the parish of Ware. Beginning at Drum Point Branch...[description same as that given in previous deed] all which land formerly taken up by Major Theobald Curtis by his given to his son John Curtis and by him sold unto Thomas Norris and from his descendant to his son and heir Theobald Norris and by him given unto James Norris and by him sold unto the said John Boswell...now in the tenure or occupancy of Henry Cranmer [?] Senior...20th July 1694.

John Boswell

Wit:

Vallitice Good
Jno. Good

Recorded Gloucester Court 16 Sept. 1696

*Blackburn by virtue of letter of Attty from John Boswell...*

Peter Beverley C1 Our

acknowledged relinquishing to Joseph Boswell
16 November 1696

Towne I. Boswell

DEED - JOHN BOSWELL TO THOMAS BOOTH - 1705

Beginning at the upper end of the s°- Thomas Booth's north north East lines and running from thence the Courses of the s°- Thomas Booth's present east south east [line] three hundred and twenty poles, then due the dividing line between the s°- John Boswell party to these presents and his brother Joseph Boswell north westerly forty three degrees one hundred twenty poles...To ye Tho. Booth's west south west two hundred ninety poles unto the s° Thomas Booth's north north east line, thence up the said line to the beginning place.

Copy of the courses & distances expressed in a deed from John Boswell to Tho. Booth for 207 acres of land Dated April 14, 1705.

Teste Jr. Clayton C1 Our

BOBD - JOHN BOSWELL TO THOMAS BOOTH - 1705

Know all men by these Presents that I John Boswell of the parish of Ware in the County of Gloucester Gentleman an holden and firmly bound unto Thomas Booth of the said parish in the sum of two hundred & forty pounds of good and Lawful money of England to be paid to the said Thomas Booth or his certain Attorney Executors or Assignes...by these presents...dated the sixteenth day of May in the fourth year of...our Soverign Lady Anne... anno Domini 1705. The condition of the above Obligation is...That if the above John Boswell

Then, in 1770, we find another land record that seems to tie our George Boswell to the earlier John Boswell.

DEED - GEORGE BOSWELL TO GEORGE BOOTH - 1770

270 acres in Ware Parish granted by George Boswell and Judith his wife to George Booth for 472. The land was given by deed of gift from John Boswell to his son Joseph, dated 20th July 1696 under which deed George Boswell now exists...Beginning at Drum Point B. to Ann Cockes corn field thence to head of Back Crk thence to mouth of Back Crk and down North River

160 Polly Cary Mason RECORDS OF COLONIAL GLOUCESTER COUNTY VIRGINIA vol 1&2, p. 86/7.

161 Polly Cary Mason RECORDS OF COLONIAL GLOUCESTER COUNTY, vol 1&2 p. 90/1
INDENTURE - GEORGE BOSSWELL TO GEORGE BOOTH - 1770

This Indenture made the twenty third day of July in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and seventy between George Boswell and Judith his wife of the County of Fauquier...and George Booth of the Parish of Ware in the County of Gloucester...Whereas a certai

t writ of our Lord the King in the nature of an ad quod damnum bearing date at Williamsburg the twenty second day of December in the tenth year of King George the third...To the Sheriff of the 6th County of Gloucester directed by virtue of an Act of the General Assembly made in the eighth year of...King George the second did issue from the...Secretary of this colony of Virginia by which Writ the sheriff was commanded to inquire by the Oath of good and Lawfull men of this county of Gloucester if it should be to the damage of our Lord the King or others if the sd George Boswell should sell two hundred and seventy acres of Land...in the Parish of Ware in the County of Gloucester...which Writ the sd Sheriff on the fourteenth day of May in the 6th tenth Year of...our Lord the King...did take an inquisition by the Oath of John Callis, John Foster Junr, Ralph Shipley, Henry Powell, John Shipley, George Oliver, John Banks, Thomas Byun, William Rudgin, John Parrot, Leonard Dawson and Lewis Reed good and Lawfull men [of] the sd County of Gloucester who upon their Oath did say it would not be to the damage...of ourselves and the King if the sd George Boswell should sell the Lands...in the sd Writ mentioned and...did further say that the Lands...were of the value of one hundred and eighty-nine pounds of Lawfull money...

Sealed and delivered
In Presence of
George Boswell
John Green
William Templeman

I suspect that our George Boswell was probably a grandson of Joseph Boswell, brother of John I. Otherwise, what right did George have to sell the land? Unfortunately the only other record we can find of this Joseph Boswell is in a rent roll in Ware Parish in 1704/5 where he is listed as having 230 acres of land.162

The Boswell family had an unfortunate naming habit. Every family has a John, Thomas, Joseph, and William. George is not quite so prevalent. Tradition tells us that George’s father was a Joseph Boswell and his mother was Elizabeth Elliot. But finding the correct Joseph can be a problem. We can find a Joseph Boswell who married Jane Shackleford in 1732. Maybe our Elizabeth was his second wife. We can find a marriage record for a Joseph Boswell who married an Elizabeth Elliot in 1753, but our George must have been born long before that date as records state that he married Judith Fauntleroy in 1766. He was a lawyer and must have been well educated. Obviously, he was not 10 years old when he married. We do know that our George’s mother’s name was Elizabeth, and when we check the names our George’s

162 Polly Cary Mason op cit p.85
middle name was Ellitt and several of his children had a middle name Elliot. So we can assume that her maiden name was Elizabeth Elliot, and we believe that she was a daughter of Thomas Elliot and Elizabeth Ransom Dudley, Dudley, Elliot. Elizabeth lived with George in Augusta County, VA., and when George moved to Kentucky his mother continued living on a portion of his land in Fauquier County, VA until she died in 1789.\(^\text{163}\) After she died the land was sold by Stephen Donaldson, who was married to George's sister, Susannah.\(^\text{164}\)

By 1769 George begins purchasing land in Fauquier County and in these records we can find more interesting facts which raise more questions.

163 FAUQUIER COUNTY, VIRGINIA, DEED BOOK NO.10, p.28.
164 J. Estelle Stewart King ABSTRACTS OF WILLS, ADMINISTRATIONS, AND MARRIAGES OF FAUQUIER COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1759-1800 P.49.
165 John P. Alcock FAUQUIER FAMILIES 1759-1799 p.36
166 John W. Wayland A HISTORY OF ROCKINGHAM COUNTY VIRGINIA Chapter 5;p.65-111.

Is this the reason George sold his Middlesex land to George Booth? Was William Boswell a relative? George was also a witness to William Boswell's will. We also know from the Fauntleroy records that a Thomas Jones was the family lawyer when Judith's father, Griffin Fauntleroy died, and that young would be lawyers apprenticed with established lawyers so it seems quite likely that George was an apprentice of Thomas Jones and that is how he and Judith Fauntleroy met.\(^\text{165}\)
He sold his land in Fauquier County about 1772 and moved to Augusta County. His land was in Rockingham County when it was formed in 1777 and George was immediately appointed a justice. He is often mentioned in the Rockingham court records. He was sworn in as Sheriff in 1780. We also know that he provided horses and probably other supplies to the militia during the Revolution.

After the Revolution, George and his family moved to Boswell's Cross Roads, Fayette County, Kentucky. It is now known as Leesburg, Harrison County, and is located just north of Lexington. He died 1 Apr 1817. He left a will, naming his wife and children.

Will of George Boswell

In the name of God amen I George Boswell of Fayette County, State of Kentucky being in a state of health sound in memory and praise be to the Almighty God for this goodnes, I do make ordain constitute and appointe this my last Will and Testament and do hereby revoking all other will and do ratifying and confirming this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form as followeth that is to say I give and commit my soul to almighty god who gave it and hopes of that joyful happy resurrection at the appointed day, and my body to the earth in it to be decently buried at desaction ( direction) of executors? here after named ~

Item I give unto my son George G. F. Boswell what land and slaves and other property hath already given to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give unto my grand son William E. Boswell, son of William, a Negro boy name Elijah to him and his heirs forever.

166 John W. Wayland op cit p. 2-3
Item I give unto my son William E. Boswell what land and slaves and other property hath already given to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give unto my Grand son George, son of William, a Negro boy named Reuben.

Item I give unto my Grand Daughter Nancy, Daughter William, a Negro girl named Aggy.

Item I give unto my son John Boswell what land and slaves and other property hath already given to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give unto Grand son , son of John Negro boy named Dick.

Item I give unto my 2 Grand Daughters Negro woman named Winney to them and their increase forever, and the said woman I made deed gifts some time ago.

Item I give unto my son Joseph Boswell what slaves and other property to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give unto my Daughter Swanney Warren what slaves and other property to her and her heirs forever, with Looking Glass in my house.

Item I give unto my son Bushrod Boswell what slaves and other property to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give unto my son Thomas Boswell the remainder of my Estate both real and personal by him paying any debts and giving my beloved wife Judith Boswell sufficient maintainance of my Estate such as my Executor think fit, I do hereby nominate and appoint my two sons William and Joseph Boswell Executors of this my last Will and Testament, whereof I have subscribed my name and affixed my seal this 20th day of June 1805.

Witnesses:
Robert Prewill
George Boswell, Esq.
William G. Prewill
State of Kentucky
Fayette County
April Court 1817

This last Will and Testament of George Boswell, deceased, was produces in open court, and proved by the oaths of Robert Prewill and William C. Prewill the subscribing witness thereto and was ordered to be recorded, and the same is thereupon truly recorded and the same is thereupon truly recorded in my office.\(^{168}\)

Children of George Boswell and Judith Fauntleroy:
1. William Elliot Boswell; b. 1772 in VA; m. Catherine Smith; d. 22 May 1828 in KY.
2. Judith Swann Boswell; b. 17 Mar 1774 in Augusta Co., VA; m. John Wilcox Warren 1791 in Lexington, KY; d. 9 Jan 1849 in "Arcadia", KY.
3. John Boswell; b. c1776 in VA; m. Sarah Grant? Or maybe it was Hopkins?
4. Joseph Boswell; b. c1778 in VA; m. Judith Bell Gist. He was a physician. He died 13 Jun 1833 during the Cholera epidemic in Lexington. Note: His daughter Anna Marie Boswell married Orville Shelby and was the mother of General Joseph Jo Orville Shelby of Civil War fame. 5. Bushrod Boswell; b. c1780 in VA; m. Isabelle Lowrey;
6. George Griffin Fauntleroy Boswell; b. c1785 in VA; m. Emily Hall
7. Thomas Elliot Boswell; b. 1790 in KY; m. Harriet Campfield.

\(^{168}\) Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives.
Note: In 1830 George Boswell's sons, Thomas E., George, and Joseph were 3 of the corporators of the Lexington and Ohio Railroad, the first railroad to go through Lexington, KY. 169

The Elliot Family

Thomas Elliot who married Elizabeth Ransome, Dudley, Dudley, Elliot does not seem to be connected to the Armistead-Elliot family of early Virginia. We can find a Thomas Elliot who died in 1686. He lived in Middlesex County, came from Chipping Onger, Essex, and is listed in the Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, VA records. He may have been our Thomas Elliot’s father, as the death of our Thomas Elliot is also listed in those records.\(^{170}\)

Elizabeth Ransome had been widowed twice before she married Thomas Elliot on 21 Sep 1710. Both previous husbands had been named Robert Dudley and she also had a son named Robert Dudley who married Elizabeth Curtis.

Elizabeth Ransome and Thomas Elliot had two daughters. Margaret was born 12 Jan 1712. She married Francis Samson on 30 Nov 1732. Elizabeth was born 5 Mar 1715. Thomas Elliott died 19 Nov 1716. His wife, Elizabeth, died 23 Dec 1718.\(^{171}\) She left a will leaving her estate and the bringing up and maintenance of her younger children to her older son, Robert Dudley.\(^{172}\) This is probably the reason we have so few records of our Elizabeth Elliot who married Joseph??Boswell.

---

\(^{170}\) Virginia Colonial Records, 1600s-1700s, Some Emigrants to Virginia; p.32.

\(^{171}\) Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia from 1653-1812

\(^{172}\) William Lindsay Hopkins MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA WILLS AND INVENTORIES 1673-1812; p.111,281.
Moore Fauntleroy was born around 1617 in Crondall Co., Southampton, England. He was a younger son of John Fauntleroy and his wife, Phoebe Wilkinson, and he had an older brother also named Moore. In 1633, before our Moore left England, his father obtained a Confirmation of Arms for him. Our Moore came to Virginia with his brother-in-law, Col. Toby Smith, around 1642 and immediately began acquiring land. He acquired land in Nansemond County and built a home called “Royes Rest.” He transported 179 people to Virginia, and received 50 acres of land for each transportee. He also purchased land from the Indians but this deal was questionable and eventually caused him a lot of trouble and even a temporary suspension from the House of Burgess.

By the time he died in 1662, he owned an 8,850 plantation called “Naylor’s Hole” in Lancaster County along the Rappahannock river, an area which later became Rappahannock County. He married 1st an Underwood girl. They had no children. He then married Mary Hill, daughter of Thomas Hill and Mary Peirsey, contract dated 20 Feb 1648. He was active in the political life of the
He was a burgess for Upper Norfolk County (Nansemond County) for four years beginning in 1644. When he moved to Lancaster County he was a burgess for that county and by 1656 he was a Justice. He also owned a home in Jamestowne. He was a Major, and then Colonel in the militia.\textsuperscript{173}

In 1927 Col Powell C. Fauntleroy erected a monument at Naylor’s Hole which, unfortunately, has since been destroyed. It was inscribed:

\begin{center}
\textbf{Erected to the first pioneer settler of Naylor’s Hole, VA}
\textbf{Colonel}
Moore Fauntleroy
Richmond County Militia, VA
Born 1610 at Craundall, Southampton Co. England
Died 1663 Naylor’s Hole, Richmond Co., VA\textsuperscript{174}
\end{center}

Children of Moore Fauntleroy and Mary Hill:
1. Elizabeth Fauntleroy; b.c1652; m. Richard Metcalf in 1685.
2. Moore Fauntleroy; prob. died young.
3. \textbf{William Fauntleroy}; b.c1656 in Old Rappahannock County, VA; m. \textbf{Katherine Griffin} 14 Dec 1678 in Old Rappahannock Co, VA; d. 4 Sep 1686 in Old Rappahannock Co., VA

\textsuperscript{173} Juliet Fauntleroy \textit{COLONEL MOORE FAUNTLEROY, HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS}; p.68-104.
\textsuperscript{174} Robert H. Fauntleroy \textit{THE FAUNTLEROY FAMILY} p.10-18; 71.
View at Naylor's Hole—looking across the Rappahannock, with the Essex County shoreline in the distant background.
William Fauntleroy was born c1656 in Old Rappahannock County, VA. He married Katherine Griffin 14 Dec 1678. She was the daughter of Col. Samuel Griffin of Northumberland County. She was born 16 Mar. 1664. She died c24 Sep 1728 in Richmond County, VA. William died 4 Sep 1686 in Old Rappahannock Co., VA.

Early records tell us very little about William. Apparently he went to England around 1674 when his step father, William Lloyd, wanted to apprentice him to a pewterer. Apparently William was not interested in the trade, and by 1678 he had returned to Virginia and married Katherine. He sold much of the land he had inherited from both his father and father-in-law, but continued to live in the home and plantation his father had named “Crondall”. He was a Justice (1684-1686). He died 4 Sep 1686 and left no will but we do have a copy of the inventory and appraisal of his estate dated 4 Sep 1686. In 1692 Katherine married 2) David Gwyn, and when he died, she married 3) David Ridley.

Children of William Fauntleroy and Katherine Griffin:

1. Moore Fauntleroy; b. 9 Jan 1679; m. 1715 Margaret Micou; d. 1739.
2. Griffin Fauntleroy; b. 13 Apr 1681; m. 1) 1704 Elizabeth Tayloe, 2) 1708 Ann Bushrod; d. 1759.
3. William Fauntleroy; b. 31 Mar 1684; m. 1712 Apphia Bushrod, cousin of Ann Bushrod; d. 1757.

Katherine Griffin

177 Juliet Fauntleroy op cit p. 164-192.
Griffin Fauntleroy was born 3 Apr 1681 in Old Rappahannock County which later became Richmond County. His first wife was Elizabeth Tayloe. They married in 1704. She died before 1708. They had no children.

In 1708 he married, 2nd, Ann Bushrod, daughter of Thomas Bushrod. (see Bushrod Family). She was born in 1694 and died in 1761. He died in 1750.

Griffin built his home on the lands inherited from his grandfather, Samuel Griffin, in Northumberland County, VA called Cherry Point Neck. They were located on the Potomac at the mouth of Yeocomico Creek and he called his plantation “Fauntleroy’s”.

Among other activities, Griffin was a Justice in Northumberland County 1713-1715, a Captain in the Virginia Militia, but is often referred to as Major Griffin Fauntleroy. He was also a vestryman in St. Stephens Parish in 1713-1715 & in 1747. Copies of his will and inventory exist, as well as the will of his wife, Ann Bushrod.178

178 Juliet Fauntleroy op cit p. 313-319
Will of Griffin Fauntleroy, 1780.

In the name of God alone I Griffin Fauntleroy of St. Andrews Parish in the County of Northumberland lying under the name of a correcting most gracious God but being of perfect Sense & memory his holy Name be praised do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner & form following. I command my soul to God that gave it me & my Body to the Earth to be buried in a Decent & Christian manner with such Solenmity as my Executrix hereafter named Shall think meet my Worldly Estate with God in his mercy both lent & the use of after my debts funeral Expenses & legacies are paid, I give and bequeath as followeth—— Item I give to my Dear Wife Ann Fauntleroy for her Natural life my dwelling Plantation that I now live on & all the lands thereunto belonging and after her decease I give the said Plantation to my said Griffin Fauntleroy & his heirs forever Item I give my loving Wife the following Negroes Viz. Grina, Edmund, Isaac, Lettus, Anne Wiggins, Peter, Robin, David, Hammond, Bass & young Robert and there future increase to her and her heirs forever I likewise give to my said wife mulatto Betty & her In- crease that she shall have after my decease to her & her being forever, but it is my Will and desire that mulatto Betty shall be set free after the decease of my said loving wife and it is also my Will & desire that Negro commonly called Mariam shall be set free immediately after my decease & also have her maintain- ance on my said Plantation where I now live. If she desires to live there—— Item I give and bequeath to my daughter, Phoeby Fauntleroy the following Negroess Vez. Janet, Ann, Kelly, Jess, mullatto Hannah my Day, Elizabeth Day, Common for a term of years and their future increase to her & her heirs forever & it is my Will & desire that my said daughter have like liberty to work & have work upon my said Plantation as every other
liberty to build a house in a convenient place for her service, the whole privilege being to have on the said plantation during her maiden life, I likewise give my said daughter one bed and furniture viz one Rug, one pr. of Blankets, 1 pr sheets, a bolster & a pr of pillows & pillow cases, & six head of cattle & six head of sheep & 6 head of hogs.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Edwards two hundred acres of Land out of the tract of land I bought of Daniel Brown in Spotsylvania County to her and her heirs forever. I likewise give to my said Daughter Elizabeth Edwards the following Negroes viz Glasgo, Humphry, John, George Day, Lucy, Phillis, Sarah to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath to my son Bushrod Fauntleroy the following tracts of land viz two hundred acres of land lying in Richmond County, known by the name of Quinton Oak given me by my Grandfather Col. Samuel Griffin and also I give to my said son Bushrod Fauntleroy all that tract of land called Betty's Neck which I got by my wife, together with all the land I bought of John Rose and thereunto adjoyning I also give to my said son Bushrod Fauntleroy that tract of land adjoyning to the Cherry Point Elbe now in the occupation of Mrs. Elizabeth Debut all the said three tracts of land with their appurtenances thereunto belonging I give to my said Son Bushrod Fauntleroy to him and his heirs forever but it is my will and desire that my son Col. Griffin Fauntleroy or his heirs shall at the reasonable request a expense of my said son Bushrod Fauntleroy give or make deed of conveyance or any other conveyance necessary for making over all his Right tittle or interest or claim his heir or any have unto the above said three tracts of land to my said son Bushrod Fauntleroy, but if my son Griffin Fauntleroy should refuse to execute such deed as is above mentioned that thereby
hold & occupy & enjoy all my Cherry Point Plantation whereon I now live to him and his heirs forever, I likewise give to my son Bushrod Fauntleroy the following: Negress Ann Great Sam Little Sam General James Calaz Jenias Great Joyce Little Joyce and there future Increase forever also the stock of Cattle piggs & sheep on the Plantation called Betsy's Neck forever.

Item I give to my son In Law William Daingerfield & to his heirs forever all the Slaves I formerly gave him when he intermarried with my Daughter Katharine Fauntleroy. Item I give to my grand daughter Elizabeth Daingerfield twenty five pounds Virginia Current money in lieu of a negro girl I promised her. Item I give to my granddaughter Katharine Daingerfield fifteen pounds Virginia Current money of Virginia. Item I give to the pore house keepers of Cherry Point Neck six head of Cattle to be distributed as my Executrix thinks proper. Item I give the remaining part of my Tract of land I bought of Daniel Brown in Spotsylvania County to my loving wife and her heirs forever as also all the Rest of my Estate of what nature soever not before given. I give to my loving wife Anne Fauntleroy forever & I do nominate & appoint my said loving wife Executrix of this my last Will & Testament Revoking all others as Witness my hand and seale this 3 day of June 1760.

The Words (all his) interlines before signed & sealed.

W. Faite

Griffin Fauntleroy (Seal)

Ann Faite

Rebecca Edgeford
At a Court held for Northumberland County the 10th day of November, 1780.

This last Will and Testament of Griffin Fauntleroy was presented in Court by Anne Fauntleroy the Executrix thereto named who made oath thereto according to Law and the same was proved by the Oaths of William Tait a Judge of the Court and Anne Fauntleroy one of the Witnesses Thereto who likewise made oath that they saw Rebecca Barridge the other Witness subscribe her name— to the said Will which is ordered to be Recorded and on the Motion of the said Executrix certificate is granted her for obtaining a Probate thereof in due form.

Test

Thos. Jones, Jur. C. C.

Records 6, p. 386 - Inventory of Mrs. Anne Fauntleroy.

Made in accordance with an order dated the 9th day of February, 1781.

Executors:

Theo. Adaardo

Walter Jameson.

Appraisers:

William Barridge

Griffin Lewis

Parish Garner Jun.
In the Name of God Amen. I, Anne Fauntleroy of the Parish of St. Stephens and County of Northumberland in Virginia Widow being very sick & weak but of perfect sense & mind I do make this my last Will & Testament in manner following Imprimis I resign my soul into the hands of Almighty God in sure and certain hope of a Joyful resurrection to Eternal life through the mediation of my Redeemer Jesus Christ & as to my worldly goods I have I dispose thereof as follows--

Item I give to my son Bushrod Fauntleroy my negroes Peter Edmund Lettie & Robin In trust for his children to be worked to raise money for their maintenance & I do order that they be not liable to be taken for any debt he shall contract. I give and bequeath to my said son my desk Cloaths Pressons Nig's silver spoons a Yoke of oxen my Cart & all the utensils thereunto belonging the cow I lent him when he lived at Opies & all her increase ten head of sheep the bed I now lie on with the bedstead & furniture. Item I give unto my Grandson Griffin Fauntleroy son of my son Griffin Fauntleroy dec. my negro David one Yoke of oxen a Bed bedstead & furniture that stand in my chamber my still & worm wind mill stones & two cows provided he does not intermeddle with or claim right to my mulatto woman Betty Williams but let her go free according to the will of his grandfather otherwise I do order that bequest cease & be void & that he enjoy no part of my estate. Item I lend unto my daughter Sally Rensselaer my negro Betty Nanny Wiggins during the life of my said daughter & at her death I give & bequeath the said negro & her increase to my Grandson Griffin Fauntleroy. Item I lend unto him my negro Boy MoBrje Williams & all his utensils & to my son William Jerny & to my son Alexander Williams & all his utensils & to my son Griffin Fauntleroy.
my desire that my waiting sons and daughters shall never become enslaved from slavery for the future on paying a yearly tribute as follows: viz. to my son Bushrod Fauntleroy fifty shillings, and at the death of my said son he shall pay the said tribute to one or other of my children or grandchildren that he shall choose during his life. Item I give unto my aforesaid grandson William Fauntleroy my andirons that stand in my chamber. Item I order that my Executors sell my crop of tobacco & part of my household goods and stocks to pay off all my debts & the remainder of my estate I give unto my sons in law Thomas Edwards & Walter Jameson. Item I do appoint my aforesaid sons in law Thomas Edwards & Walter Jameson Executors of this my last will & Testament hereby revoking all other wills by me made as witness my hand and seal this 18th day of December 1760.

Anne Fauntleroy (Seal)

Signed sealed & delivered

in presence of

John X Davis

Eliza D Davis

Thomas Edwards

At a court hold for Northumberland County the 9th day of Faby 1761

This last Will & Testament of Anne Fauntleroy deceased was this day presented in Court by Tho. Edwards and Walter Jameson, Executors therein named who made oath therein according to law and the same was proved by the oath of John Davis witness thereto in said court. John Davis made oath he saw Elizabeth Davis (the testatrix's deceased sister) sign her name as a witness to the said will whereas it was ordered to be recorded and by the motion of the said James a Certificate is granted them for obtaining a proof thereof in the same.
Children of Griffin Fauntleroy and Ann Bushrod:

1. Katherine Fauntleroy; b. 16 Feb 1709; m. William Daingerfield.
2. Moore Fauntleroy; b. 1711; d. early.
3. Anne Fauntleroy; b. 29 Dec 1713; m. c 1756 Walter Jameson.
4. Griffin Fauntleroy; b. c 1716; m. Judith Swan Heale 21 Sep 1737; d. 28 Oct 1755.
5. William Fauntleroy; b. 1718; died early.
6. Samuel Fauntleroy; b. 1720; died early.
7. Bushrod Fauntleroy; b. c 1722; m. c 1751 Elizabeth Fouchee; d. c 1773.
8. Elizabeth Fauntleroy; b. 23 Jan 1731; m. 24 Jun 1747 Thomas Edwards; d. 24 Jun 1797.
Griffin Fauntleroy, Jr., often referred to as Captain
Griffin Fauntleroy, was born about 1716. He married
Judith Swan Heale, widow of William Heale and daughter
of John Swan on 21 Sep 1737. She was born 16 Apr 1718
in Lancaster County, VA. She died in 1774 in
Northumberland Co., VA. Griffin died 28 Oct. 1755 in
Northumberland County, VA.
Griffin lived near Cherry Point Neck on land called “Manor
Plantation” He was supposed to inherit “Fauntleroy’s” at
the death of his mother, but never did as he died first. In
1743-44 Griffin was appointed to the Commission of Peace
of Northumberland County. In 1751 & again in 1753 he
was appointed to try the weights and scales at Coan Ware
House. In 1753 he was a Church Warden in St. Stephens
Parish and later that year took the lists of tithables in
Wicocomoco Parish. In January 1754 he was appointed to
inspect the Clerk’s office and report the condition of the
records.179
His will and inventory have been preserved, as well as the
will of his wife, Judith.180

Children of Griffin Fauntleroy, Jr. and his wife Judith
Swan Heale:
1. Griffin Fauntleroy; b. c. 1738; m. 1) Betty Harding,
   2) Sarah Keene; d. aft. 1784.
2. Ann Fauntleroy; b. c 1746; m. 1) 1759 Charles
   Colston; 2) 1744 William Keene.
3. Swann Fauntleroy; b. c. 1742; d. c. 1755-6.
4. Judith Fauntleroy; b. 10 Jan 1751; m. 1766
   George Boswell; d. c. April 1813 in Fayette Co., KY.
5. John Fauntleroy; b. c 1750; m. 1774 Mary
   Watkins Keene Stevens; d. aft. 1780 in KY.

179 Juliet Fauntleroy op cit p. 320-332.
180 Juliet Fauntleroy op cit p. 333-341
6. Katherine Fauntleroy; b. 1753; m. 1775 Thomas Goldsborough; d. 1825.
7. Sarah Fauntleroy; b. 1756 (4 mos. after death of her father); d. 1807, unmarried.¹⁸¹

After Griffin died the court appointed the family lawyer, Thomas Jones, guardian of his younger children, and, in 1761, his younger children, in turn, had to go to court to ask that their mother, Judith, be appointed their guardian.

¹⁸¹ Robert H. Fauntleroy op cit p.23
in the name of God amen I Griffin Fauntleroy of St. Stephens Parish in the County of Northumberland Colony of Virginia being sick & weak of Body but of Sound & Perfect mind & memory thanks & Praise be given to almighty God for the same do make ordain Constitute & appoint this to be my last Will and Testament and none other hereby Revoking all & every Will or Wills by me heretofore made either by word or writing ratifying & confirming this to be my true last Will & Testament in manner & form following that is to say first and principally I give and Commit my Soul to Almighty God who gave it in hopes of a Joyfull and Happy Resurrection at the appointed day & Body to the Earth in it to be Decently buried at the Discretion of my Exors hereafter named Item I give and devise to my Loving Wife Judith Fauntleroy the use of my Land whereon I now live together with the Land called Saikies as also the Land I purchased of Richard Corning with that I likewise purchased of John West of Gloucester County known by the name of Small Hopes for and during her Natural Life and after her decease I give & devise the aforesaid four tracts or Parcels of Land To my Son John Fauntleroy & his heirs forever. Item I give and devise to my Loving wife the use of one third part of all my Slaves for & during her Natural life & after her decease I give my said Wife full power to Dispose of the third part of my Slaves to such of my Children as she may think most fit & convenient. Item should my said wife fail, refuse or Neglect to make over and convey at or before her decease all that above in point 3 I devise in Farnham Parish in Northumberland County which land was the late Father John Fauntleroy by my late Mother Elizabeth Fauntleroy, a third part to my Brother John Fauntleroy, the other third part to my Brother John Fauntleroy, the other third part to my Brother John Fauntleroy, the other
Item It is my will & Desire that my loving Wife should have such timber as she may think proper off of the land devised by my late Father Griffin Fauntleroy in Cherry Point Neck & High the mouth of Yeocomoco river and be allowed to tend part of the said land if she desires it without any let hindrance or molestation from my Son Griffin or his heirs.

Item I give and devise to my Son Griffin Fauntleroy that Tract or Parcel of land whereon my father lived high the mouth of Yeocomoco river in this County containing about seven hundred acres more or less which said land was devised by my father to descend to me after the death of my Mother to him my Son Griffin Fauntleroy & his heirs forever but it is my will & desire that my said Son may not hinder his Mother from making use of such timber as she may want off of the said land for the use of my new Dwelling Plantation & that he and his heirs may allow and permit his Mother to tend part of the same provided she incline to do it.

Item I give & devise to each of my three Daughters Ann, Judith & Katharine Fauntleroy two Negroes apiece the one to be a Girl & the other to be a Boy the said slaves to be about the age of the Child that is to receive them at the time of such receipt to them my Daughters and their heirs forever.

Item I give & Devise the rest of my slaves not before given to be equally divided among my six children Griffin Ann Swan Judith John & Katharine Fauntleroy to them & their heirs forever but it is my Will & Desire that should my Son Griffin or his heirs obstruct or hinder my wife from making use of such timber off of the land whereon my father lived & by me devised to him my Son as may be necessary for the support of the land & also praying his & their children to be and serve my said wife in such a case. & when shall said Son Griffin or his children standing in full of their rights as ye said above have & claim part I take and set aside under the present terms.
Children Ann Swan, Judith, John, & Katherine Powders, and their heirs forever Item. It is my Desire that my whole & sole Estate both real & Personal be kept together in the hands of my Executors hereafter named until my Just debts be fully paid & satisfied & my Children brought up and Educated: Item I give and Devise to my loving Wife the use of all my Household Furniture and Stock of all Kinds for and during her Natural Life and after her Decease I leave it in her power to Dispose of the same among my Children as She may think most fit and Convenient I likewise give to my sd Wife my Riding Chair and two Bay horses to her & her heirs forever Item it is my Will & Desire that my Executors hereafter named do make sale of my Mill known by the name of Coon Mill together with the marsh and appurtenances therunto belonging giving my sd Executors full power to Execute proper & authentick deeds for the same desiring the money arising from the sale may be applied towards the Discharge of my Just debts Item it is my Will and Desire that Whatever Estate I have or may have that is unmentioned in this my last Will & Testament together with whatsoever sum or sums of money or Tob. or other Estate either Real or Personal that shall or may fall to me or be recovered by law or otherwise may be equally Divided among my Wife & Six Children & their heirs forever Item it is my Will and Desire that my Executors may Compound and Settle my Affairs with John Kennedy of Carolina as they may think fit & Convenient Lastly I nominate and appoint my Loving Wife Judith Powders & Mr. Thomas Edwards Junr. of Lancaster County Executors of this my last Will & Testament Desiring my Estate may be appraised. In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name & affixed my Seal this third Day of November one thousand seven hundred & eighty four.

[Signature]
This Last Will and Testament of Griffin Fauntleroy deceased was this day presented in Court by Judith Fauntleroy and Thomas Edwards Jun. the executors therein named who made oath thereto according to law & the same being proved by the oaths of Newton Keens and James Blinco, two of the witnesses thereto was ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the executors, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Test.

The Jones Jun. C C
Northumberland 1806. Inventory of Effects, by William P. Taken April 26, 1766.

Nine beds, four quilts, four bags,
twelve Cherry Tree Chairs
one Desk & Book Case
Two large tables of Cherry Tree, one couch
one looking glass in the Hall, one large oval
one dressing table of Cherry Tree
one Mahogany desk and six chairs.
three spinning wheels, one warming pan
one middle and case.
ten chainey cups & saucers, one Chainey Tea Pott
one mahogany chest of drawers, one walnut table,
six chairs, one mahogany tea chest & tea spoons
one coffee pot of copper.

ten knives and forks, two dozen spoons,
one dressing Cherry tree Table & Six Chairs in Hall Chamber
two men saddles & bridles, one woman's saddle.
four bibles, eight sputators, three prayer books,
Novel Sermons, diction Magazine, two weeks preparations,
John Justice, the whole duty of man, editions evidence,
Eight books
two dash locks, three powder horns.
one silk trumpet banner & tassels
one small flute.
one set of Carpenters tools,
one set of Cooper's tools,

List returned by Judith Parnell, Secretary, May 10, 1766.

(There was no entrepreneur. This was probably due to the lack of more interesting items.)
In the Name of God Amen. I Judith Fauntleroy of the Parish of St Stephens and County of Northumberland being very sick of Body but of sound and disposing memory and judge and desirous of settling my worldly affairs from a sense of the uncertainty of life do make this my last Will & Testament in manner following. First I desire and order that my just debts both in law and conscience and also my funeral expenses be fully paid and satisfied and whereas my late husband Griffin Fauntleroy Gent. deceased having made his last Will and Testament above a year before his death and in consequence thereof his daughter Sarah born about four months after his death was left wholly unprovided for by the said will and it being my duty to advance her as well as any of the other children of my said husband I therefore give and bequeath to my said daughter Sarah the following slaves which since the death of my said husband hath descended to me on the death of my late mother Mrs. Sarah Edwards of Lancaster County (viz) Steven a man, Stephen a boy, Nina Frank and her child Lucy Charles Alice Fancy James & Troy and their future increase to her and her heirs forever without being liable to any contribution for the payment of my debts or funeral expenses but if my said daughter Sarah should depart this life before being married or otherwise disposing of the said slaves I bequeath them to be equally divided between my son John Fauntleroy and my daughter Catherine Fauntleroy and their respective heirs forever. And also whereas my said late husband Griffin Fauntleroy made by last will and Testament gave his slaves power to dispose of them as he was pleased and the said power to dispose of them as he was pleased and the said power to dispose of them as he was pleased.
that if I should fail, refuse or neglect to make over a convey
at or before my Death all that tract or parcel of land in
Farnham Parish in Richmond County which I held under my late
father John Swan to his son Swan Fauntleroy that then in such a
case he gave & devised to his said son Swan all the aforesaid
third part of his slaves to him and his heirs forever, and
whereas my said son Swan having departed this life an infant
without issue in a very short time after the death of my said
husband and before I had conveyed to him the aforesaid tract
of land which was my full intention to do and being thereby
at a loss how otherwise to comply with the direction of my
said husband's Will touching the said tract of land I have by
Deed conveyed the same to my eldest son Griffin Fauntleroy the
heir at law of my said son Swan and forborne disposing of the
said land otherwise and likewise I do give & devise to my said
Griffin & his heirs forever all my land in Farnham Parish in
the said County of Richmond to which I am entitled and hold un-
der my said father John Swan also I give & bequeath to my said
son John of the aforesaid slaves I hold under and am empowered
to dispose of by my said husband's Will those following (to wit):
Travis, Betty, Sarah, George & Cyrus and also of those slaves that
descended lately to me on the death of my said mother, Nancy &
Anthony and all their future increase to him and his heirs for-
ever and Whereas my said son John & myself hath lately made an
exchange of a negro John Lewis belonging to me for a negro
named Emanuel belonging to my son John I therefore confirm the
said exchange and give the said slave to my said son John & his
heirs forever the said slave Emanuel being mine and liable to
my disposal also I gave and bequeath to my daughter Catherine
Fauntleroy the following slaves being part of those slaves I
hold under and was disposed to dispose of by my said husband's
Will (to wit) Bee & lever & John & Susan & James & Sams and
Saunders.
Abraham and their future increase to her and her heirs forever also I bequeath to my said daughter Katharine my negroes and future increase (which descended lately to me from my said mother) to her and her heirs forever. But if my said daughter Katharine should depart this life without being married or otherwise disposing of the said slaves given to her, I give and bequeath all the said slaves so given to my said daughter Katharine to be equally divided between my said son John and my daughter Sarah. Also I hereby order and direct that my negroes Manuel and Cyrus mentioned to be given to my son John to be sold in order to pay my debts and if my son John should refuse to suffer the said Cyrus to be sold it is my will that he pay equal to the value of the said Cyrus out of the estate given him; hereby towards the discharge of my debts in the first place also I gave and bequeath to each of my daughters aforesaid Katharine and Sarah two beds and furniture one dozen of chairs a table and a dressing table and looking glass intending that each of my said daughters should have furniture for furnishing a room for each of them also I give to my son John my two mirror glasses that are in the Hall and Dining room all the rest of my estate real and personal I give and bequeath to my said son John and daughters Katharine and Sarah as well that estate be properly my own as that I am empowered by my said instrument to dispose of part of which last consists in the stock of cattle and household furniture bequeathed to me by my said sisters and if my said son John or daughter Katharine should marry my said property however to defeat this my will in favor of my said daughter and the benevolence thereof. Also I give to the said John and Katharine my will as my said instrument I also order and empower my said son and daughters to sell out of the said estate real and personal property and dispose of the same as to them is best.
A other legate hereby declared to take as my last will and testament.

Sarah and if she cannot take the same then to my son William,

And I hereby appoint and constitute my said son John Fauntleroy
and my friend David Boyd Executors of this my last will and testa-
tement hereby revoking all other and former wills or devises here-
tofore by me made. And I hereby appoint my said son John as
the said David Boyd to be Guardian to my said daughters Catherine
and Sarah. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and
affixed my seal this Twenty fifth day of January in the year of
our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy three.

Signed Sealed & Published &
Judith Fauntleroy (Seal)
Declared by the said Judith
Fauntleroy as and for her
last Will & Testament in presence of:
Sarah Keene
Son Sebastian
John Cralle Jun.

At a Court held for Northumberland County the 14th day of March
1774
This last Will and Testament of Judith Fauntleroy deceased this
day Presented in Court by John Fauntleroy one of the Executors
therein named who made said Mariners account as to law and being
proved by the oaths of Margaret Mettegerin & John Cralle under
two of the witnesses thereto was admitted to record, a commission
by the motion of the said Executor & giving security certificate is
granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in any form.

Thos. Jones C. R. A.
Abraham Peirsey was born c1587. He was from Maidstone, Kent, England and an original investor—he owned 2 shares—in the Virginia Colony. He came to Virginia in 1616 on the first magazine ship sent to the colonies, the Susan. He was the Cape Merchant for the colony and his job was to profitably sell the goods shipped on the Susan and exchange them for tobacco and sassafras which would be sent back to England. The Virginia Company was meant to be a profitable venture, the magazine ship was similar to a company store, and the cape merchant was in charge of the store. Abraham returned to England on the Susan, but came back to Virginia the following year on the George, another magazine ship. In 1618 he made a successful trip on the George to Newfoundland to exchange his cargo of tobacco for fish. After that, he remained in Virginia, running the company store in Jamestowne.

Abraham married Elizabeth Draper c1610 in England where she remained until 1623, when Abraham Peirsey’s two daughters are listed as arriving from England. It is thought that his wife, Elizabeth came with them, but died shortly after she arrived in Virginia. Abraham married 2nd, about 1625, Frances Greville West, widow of Nathaniel West, our John West’s brother.

By 1624 he was the owner of two large plantations, 2200 hundred acres called Weyanoke, and a second plantation, purchased from Governor Yeardley called Flowerdew Hundred. He renamed the second one Peirseys Hundred. He also owned a home and two storehouses in Jamestowne. He was one of the richest men in the Colony. He was a member of the Council 1624-1627. He was a member of
the House of Burgess in 1625. Years later, when Peirseys Hundred was sold, the name was changed back to Flowerdew Hundred.

Abraham Peirsey died about 16 Jan 1627/8. His wife Frances married 3rd, Samuel Mathews. She was dead by 10 May 1633.  

Children of Abraham Peirsey and Elizabeth Draper:

1. Elizabeth Peirsey; b.c1609; m.c1628 Richard Stephens; m.2nd c1638 John Harvey, Governor of Virginia; d.c1646.

2. Mary Peirsey; b. c1613; m. 1st Thomas Hill c 1633. 2nd Sept 1657 Thomas Bushrod; d. aft 1657.

---

Abraham Persey of Persey's Hundred, Esq. Will, Mar 1626/7; proved 10 May 1633. Executors in VA: Mr. Grevell Pooly, Minister and Mr. Richard Kingmill of James City Island. Debts in England VA to be paid. Debts in Tob in Schedule. Overseers in England: Mr. Delyonell Russell, Merchant of London. Land and patent &c to be sold, also land due for transportation of servants since my going to England in March 1620 for which I have not taken up one foot of land, or of which the number of men will appear by their indentures, of woman about 8. Exr to sell all estate in VA, servants, cattel, hoggs, come, tobacco &c. To sister Judith Smythe in England f20. To overseers Mr. Pooly and Mr. Kingmill each 300 lbs of tobacco. To friend Mr. Delyonell Russell in England f30. To Nathaniel West, son of dearly beloved wife Frances Persey f20 at 21. To wife one third of estate. To two daughters, Elizabeth Persey and Mary Persey one twelfth. To Mr. Russell one half of estate in best tobacco for use of said children &c, but if either of my daughters marries without consent of their mother-in-law or of said Mr. Russell, one half of their part to my brother John Persey. Daughters to remain in custody of Mr. Russell. No witness. Admin of Abraham Persey land of Persey's Hundred in VA to dau, Mary Hill als Persey, relict Frances Persey being dead.

Tylers Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 8, pp 212, 213
Will of Abraham Persey of Persey's Hundred, Esq., being sick in body. First, my body to be buried where deceased.

Wife Frances Persey to be exr. Friend Mr. Grevill Pooly, Myntster and Mr. Richard Kingsmill of James City Island, gent, overseers in VA. Debts in VA and England to be paid.

Friend Mr. DeLyonell Russell of London, Merchant, Overseer. Exr. to sell my estate in VA.
To Judah Smithson in England f20. To brother John Persey f20. To Mr. Pooly and Mr. Kingsmill 300 lbs of tob. To Mr. DeLyonell Russell f30.

To Nathaniel West, son of my wife Frances Persey f20 at 21 years. To dau Elizabeth and Mary Persey in one and one-half years after my decease tobacco to be consigned to Mr. Russell, to be disposed of for their use. My daughters are not to marry without the consent of their mother-in-law and Mr. DeLyonell Russell. Brother John Persey, 1 Mar 1626


Re debt of A.P. to his bro J.P. (communicated by G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr.)
THE MUSTER OF THE INHABITANTS
OF PEIRSEYS HUNDRED TAKEN THE 20TH
OF JANUARY 1624

THE MUSTER OF MR ABRAHAM PEIRSEYS SERVANTS
THOMAS LEA aged 50 yeres
ANTHONY PAGITT 35 }
SALOMAN JACKMAN 30 }
JOHN DAVIES aged 45 }
CLEMENT ROPER 25 }
JOHN BATES aged 24 }
THOMAS ABBE 20 ) arrived in the Southampton 1623
THOMAS BROOKS 23 }
WILLIAM JONES 23 }
PEETER JONES 24 }
PIERCE WILLIAMS 23 }
ROBERT GRAVES 30 }

EDWARD HUBBERSTEAD 26 }
JOHN LATHROP 25 }
THOMAS CHAMBERS 24 }
WALTER JACKSON 24 ) arrived in the Southampton 1623;
HENRY SANDERS 20 }
WILLIAM ALLEN 22 }
GEORG DAWSON 24 }

JOHN UPTON aged 26 on the Bona Nova 1622
JOHN BAMFORD aged 23 years in the Janver 1622
WILLIAM GARRETT aged 22 in the George 1619
THOMAS SAWELL aged 26 in the George 1619
HENRY ROWINGE aged 25 years in the Temperance 1621
NATHANIEL THOMAS aged 23 years in the Temperance 1621
RICHARD BROADSHAW aged 20 years in the same Shipp
ROBERT OAKLEY aged 19 years in the William & Thomas 1618

Negro }
Negro }
Negro } 4 Mei
Negro }

ALICE THOROWDEN }
) maid servants arrived in the Southampton 1623
KATHERINE LOMAN }

NEGRO WOMAN
NEGRO WOMAN and a you Child of hers.

PROVISIONS, ARMES ETC. of Mr PIERSEY at Peirsey's hundred: Corne and Pease,
300 Bushells; Fish, 1300; Powder, 1 1/2 barrel; Lead, 200 lb; Peeces of
Ordnance, 6; Peeces flxt, [ink blot obliterates numeral]; Murderes, 2;
Armours, 15; Swords, 20; Dwelling houses, 10; Store houses, 3; Tobacco
houses, 4; Wind Mill, 1; Boats, 2; Neat Cattle young & old, 25; Swine young
& old, 19.

Mr SAMUELL ARGALLS CATTELL: Neat Cattle young and old, 8

DEAD at Peirsey's hundred Anno Dni 1624
JOHN LINTONER
EDWARD CARLOWE
ROBERT HUSSEY
JACOB LARBEE
JOHN ENGLISH
CHRISTOPHER LEES Wife
ELIZABETH JONES

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

241
Mary Peirsey

Mary Peirsey, daughter of Abraham Peirsey and Elizabeth Draper, was born in England about 1613. She and her mother and sister, Elizabeth, arrived in Jamestowne on the Southhampton in 1623. By 1633 she was married to Captain Thomas Hill of Stanley Hundred in Warwick County. Little is known about Thomas Hill, other than he owned a home in Jamestowne, and, in 1641 served as James City burgess. He was also a landowner, a gentleman and a planter. He owned a 3,000 acre Upper Chippokes tract. He also owned 5000 acres in York County, Virginia which he named “Essex Lodge”. The family lived there. Many years later, the property was renamed Washington Lodge and became the headquarters of General George Washington.

He must have died around 1657. By Sept. 1657 Mary was married to Thomas Bushrod, brother of Richard Bushrod—see Bushrod family.

Children of Mary Peirsey and Thomas Hill:
1. John Hill; b. c 1634; will dated 9 Dec 1670.
2. Mary Hill; b.c 1632 in Henrico Co., VA; m. 1st Moore Fauntleroy 20 Feb 1648 in Warwick Co., VA, 2nd William Lloyd c. 1666; d. bef. Apr 1684.
3. George Hill; b. c.1636
4. Thomas Hill; b.c.1640; d. young
5. Frances Hill

\[^{184}\text{J.F. Dorman op cit p.805-807.}\]
Samuel Griffin was born c. 1640. He came to Virginia before 1659. He lived in Rappahannack County, where he was sheriff and a large land owner. He married Sarah Griffin, widow of Thomas Griffin who was probably a relative, about 12 Sep 1660. She already had three children, LeRoy, Thomas, and Winifred. He moved to St. Stephens Parish in Northumberland County around 1683. He was a Colonel in the County Militia, and went by the title of Colonel. By 1691 he appeared on the list of Justices, and in April 1699 he was appointed to collect the lists of tithables in St. Stephens Parish. He died about 1703 in Virginia. Sarah died around 1702. They had only one child, Katherine, born 16 Mar 1664.

Child of Samuel Griffin and his wife, Sarah;
1. Katherine Griffin; b. 16 Mar 1664; m. 1st. William Fauntleroy c. 14 Dec 1678; 2nd David Gwyn c. 1690; 3rd David Ridley; she d. 24 Dec 1728.

Katherine Griffin Fauntleroy Gwyn

185 Juliet Fauntleroy COLONEL MOORE FAUNTEROY-HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTSp. 198-228.
Will of Col. Samuel Griffin, 1702-1703.

In the Name of God Amen. I Samuel Griffin of the County of Northumberland in Virginia Gentleman being in indifferent bodily health and of a perfect disposing memory (praised be God for the same) do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following hereby revoking and making void all other wills and Testaments by me herebefore made. I give and bequeath my soul into the merciful hands of Almighty God that gave it in sure and certain hope of a free pardon & remission of all my sins in and through the all sufficient merits of my most precious Redeemer Mediator Jesus Christ and my body to the earth from whence it was taken to be decently interred in full assurance of a joyful Resurrection in Glory at the Last Day, and as for my worldly Estate which it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I give & devise the same in manner as followeth (Vis) I give and devise unto my Grandson Griffin Fauntleroy the son of William Fauntleroy all my land in Cherry Point Neck in the county aforesaid to him the said Griffin Fauntleroy and his heirs forever. Item. I give & devise to my Grandson William Fauntleroy another son of the said William Fauntleroy a certain tract of land called a known by the name of Quintinsooke situate and being in the county of Richmond formerly called Rappahannock county & is about one thousand acres more or less being the Region of a great tract of land to me by patent formerly granted. To have and to hold to him the said William Fauntleroy & his heirs forever excepting nevertheless out of the aforesaid devise two hundred acres part or parcel of the aforesaid tract which I do hereby give unto my said grandson Griffin Fauntleroy and his heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath to my Grandson William Fauntleroy five negroes named by the name of Peter, Bill, Tony, Hagar and Cushen & one negro woman the said negroes to be held by the said William Fauntleroy for the use of my said Grandson Griffin Fauntleroy and his heirs forever.
called Young Bess shall have. Item. I give & bequeath to my
said grandson Griffin Fauntleroy two negroes named Robbin &
Maria and the next child the said Maria shall have. And I give
and bequeath to my said grandson William Fauntleroy three ne-
groes called by the names of young Bess, Will & Kate her children.
Item. I give & bequeath unto my granddaughter Elizabeth Gwyn
the daughter of David Gwyn my son in law a negro child named Bess
born of the body of the aforesaid Bess my negro also a gold ring
with a diamond stone loose. Item. I give & bequeath unto my
granddaughter Sarah Gwyn daughter of the said David Gwyn a negro
boy called Harry born of the body of my negro Maria abovesaid.
Item. I give & bequeath unto my grandson in law Thos. Griffin
and my granddaughter in law Winnifred Presly the son & daughter
of my son in law Leroy Griffin deid to each of them a mourning
ring. Item. I give & bequeath unto my son in law David Gwyn
five pounds sterling to be paid by my Executors hereafter named.
Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Katharine Gwyn now
wife of the said David Gwyn five pounds sterling in full consid-
eration of her fillial portion to be paid by my Executors here-
to named. Item. I give & bequeath unto my daughter in law
Winnifred Griffin widow late wife of Leroy Griffin.
Samuel Griffin
Don’t five pounds sterling to be paid by my Executors hereafter-
named. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Brother in law John
Hobbs of London & to my Dear Sister Elizabeth his wife to each
of them a mourning ring. Item. I give & bequeath unto my Carl
Thomas Hewett son of my said sister three pounds sterling and
a mourning Ring. And I give unto my Ancest John Hewett
(my said sister’s son) a mourning ring. Item. I give & be-
queth unto Katherine the daughter of my Aunts Thomas Griffin
deid forty shillings and wary to bee paid to her and
then to the next oldest surviving my said Maria. Item. -
ye shall appear I now have in England and hereafter may be any person or persons hands bequeath whatsoever I give and bequeath as followeth. To my grandson Moore Fauntleroy twenty five pounds sterling, or sufficient to buy him a negro. And to my said grandson Griffin Fauntleroy ten pounds sterling. And the residue of the said money to be equally divided between my said three grandsons Moore Fauntleroy, Griffin Fauntleroy, and William Fauntleroy, share and share alike. And it is my desire that the money so given aforesaid may be disposed of for negroes for the use and uses of my said grandsons last mentioned. Item. I give and bequeath unto my grandson Moore Fauntleroy my best feather bed and furniture standing in the middle chamber & three turkey work chairs likewise my silver Hilted rapier. Item. I give & bequeath unto my grandson unto my grandson Griffin Fauntleroy my next best bed & furniture and three turkey work chairs. Item. I give & bequeath unto my grandson Griffin Fauntleroy my next best bed & furniture. And as for my household linen I give & bequeath as followeth to my grandson Moore Fauntleroy I give my best pair of sheets & pillow cases. To Griffin Fauntleroy the next best pair of sheets and according to the table linen and all the remainder of my household linen. I give to my said grandsons Moore Fauntleroy, Griffin Fauntleroy, and William Fauntleroy to be equally divided between them together with all other my household goods I give between them to be likewise equally divided except the Russian leather chairs which I give unto my grandsons Moore & Griffin Fauntleroy equally between them. Item for what lands & houses I may die possessed with by a true inventory thereof taken I give & bequeath unto my said three grandsons three steers ten oxen & my youngest horse with the rest of my stock of cattle some horses & ten of two hundred of my cattle.
Moore & Griffin Fauntleroy to be equally divided between them.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my granddaughter, Katharine Gwyn, Daughter of my son-in-law David Gwyn. A negro child born of Beax named Margrett & six silver spoons also two mourning rings I am now possessed of. Item, I give and bequeath unto my kinsman William Tayloe a mourning ring. Item. It is my will that if either of my said last mentioned Grandsons shall happen to die without lawful issue that then such part of the personal estate of the party so dying as is hereby given by me shall go to the survivors survivor equally. Item. I give and bequeath to Hugh Campbell (that was my servant) A suit of clothes & to Mary Thompson that was likewise my servant a cow and calf also her accommodation in my house for three years she continuing a single woman unmarried so long. Item. I do hereby will and order that my kinsman Samuel Godwin have his accommodation free in my house for three years & I give unto him a mourning ring.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my grandson Moore Fauntleroy my eighth part of a Brigantine called the Concord. Lastly all the rest of my goods, chattels & personal estate moveable & immoveable I give and bequeath unto my beloved grandchildren Moore Fauntleroy, Griffin Fauntleroy & William Fauntleroy whom I hereby make & constitute Executors of this my last Will & Testament.

And it is my desire that my kinsman Col. William Tayloe, my Son-in-law Godwin in Virginia & my Son, Thomas Hewett in England be Overseers of this my said Will requesting their friendship and assistance to my said Executors. In Witness whereof the said Samuel Griffin hath hereunto set his hand & seal & also set his hand to every sheet of this his Will & set his seal to the latter wherewith these three sheets of paper wherein the Will is contained are attested together this 24th day of February in the first year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord & King 1 God, Queen of England.
Signed Sealed published & declared by the Testator to be his
Last Will & Testament in our presence who have subscribed &
attested the same in his presence thereof of W. Cornish Wm
Metcalf the mark of Sen Metcalf.

Die Septembris 15, 1703. This Will was proved in Northumberland
County Court to be the Last Will & Testament of Lieut. Col.
Samuel Griffin dec'd by the oaths of William Cornish, William
Metcalf & Henry Metcalf witnesses to the said Will who made
oath in open Court that in their presence & hearing the said Col
Griffin (to the best of their apprehensions being in perfect
sense & memory) did sign, seal, publish & declare this Will to
be his last Will & Testament and is recorded.

Test Thos. Hobson Clerk

Die Septembris 15, 1754. This Will was presented into Northumber-
land County Court by Mr. Griffin Fauntleroy and the records
wherein the same was recorded being burned with the Office on
his motion it is again admitted to record and is recorded.

P Thos. Hobson
The Bushrod Family

Richard Bushrod

Richard Bushrod and his brother, Thomas, arrived in Massachusetts in 1639. They were Quakers and soon discovered that the Puritans of New England did not welcome them. Several years later they moved to Virginia. The Church of England Virginians were a bit more tolerant, but still suspicious of Quakers. By the time the second generation came along, the Bushrod families were no longer Quakers.

Thomas Bushrod was born c1604. He was a lawyer and Burgess from York Co. in 1658-9. He was later disqualified from the House of Burgess because he was a Quaker. He first married, in 1657, Mary Peirsey Hill, widow of Thomas Hill (see chapter on Abraham Peirsey) and moved into “Essex Lodge” the Hill home, with Mary and her children. After Mary died he married Elizabeth Farlow, He had no children. He died c 1677. Thomas Bushrod continued living in the “Essex Lodge” until he died. Mary’s oldest son, John, inherited the property.

Richard Bushrod was born c1626. He moved to Gloucester Co. VA. He married Apphia Unknown. He died before 1670 in Virginia. Apphia married, 2nd, Henry Whiting. She died after 1670.

Children of Richard Bushrod and Apphia:
1. John Bushrod; b. 30 Jan 1668 in Gloucester County, VA.; m. Hannah Keene; d. 26 Feb 1719. \(^{186}\) (see note below)

2. Thomas Bushrod; m. Anne Unknown before 1690; will proved 20 Apr 1698. \(^{187}\)

\(^{186}\) Virginia Vital Records #1, 1600s-1800s, Old Tombstones in Westmoreland County.

\(^{187}\) J. Fauntleroy COLONEL MOORE FAUNTLEROY-HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS p466-7.
Thomas Bushrod

Thomas Bushrod lived in Beautracy Parish in Northumberland County, VA. He married Anne Unknown. She inherited land from Anne Reynolds, so that may have been the maiden name of her mother. In 1692-3 Thomas was church warden for Beautracy Parish and, in 1694, he was appointed Constable for lower Beautracy Parish. His will was proved 20 Apr 1698 and his brother John qualified as executor and guardian of his children.

Children of Thomas Bushrod and his wife Anne:
1. Richard Bushrod; b. 10 Feb 1690-1; m. Elizabeth Kenner; d. 1711.
2. Ann Bushrod; b. 6 Mar 1694-5; m. c. 1709 Griffin Fauntleroy; d. c. 9 Feb 1761.

Note: Through John Bushrod who married Hannah Keene we find some interesting family connections. 1. After John died Hannah married Willoughby Allerton, a great grandson of Isaac Allerton and Fear Brewster, daughter of William “Mayflower” Brewster. 2. John Bushrod’s daughter, Elizabeth, married William Meriwether, who was a great uncle of the famous explorer, Meriwether Lewis. 3. John Bushrod’s granddaughter, Hannah Bushrod, married John Augustine Washington, younger brother of George Washington. Their son, Bushrod Washington became an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court in 1799 and was part of the Marshall Court.
York Records 1675-1684, page 5, Will of Thomas Bushrod, December 18, 1676; April 24, 1677.

In the name of God aman, I Thomas Bushrod of Essex Lodge in the parish and County of Yorkes being in perfect health and memory praising be unto God, doe make & ordaine this my last will & testament as followeth: first I bequeath my soul into the hands of most mercifull God and loving father that gave it me, & redeemed it by the most precious blood of his dear sonne, my only Saviour, by whose meritts I hope to be made a partaker of that glorious inheritance, that the Lord out his free grace hath promised to all the faithful. And my body to be buried in my old garden by the side of my wife Mary, without sorrow, prayers or other customs used at funerals. (impresse I dye at the Lodg)

As to my worldly Estate wherewith God hath blessed me I dispose thereof as followeth: My will is that the property of my Estate be not altered untill my deare brother George Richards of London be fully paid what I owe him (I know not the certain sum.) My will is that in the first place my debts I owe in Virginia be paid being very small, and alsoe doe all appear in my Dyder, Item I give unto Thomas Ludwell Esq, five pounds sterl to be paid unto him twelve months after my decease, provided hee demand it &be living at the time it comes to be due to him. I doe give unto Major Edward Chisman fifty pounds sterl to be paid him twelve months after my decease provided my now wife Elizabeth shall happen to dye before mee & not otherwise, having promised it him on noe other condition, that is in case I doe out live my now wife. I doe give unto my wife Elizabeth all my household stuff, except the second best Bed & furniture, with which I give unto my Kinsman Thomas Bushrod. I give unto Thomas Hill now living in my house two Helfers to be delivered him before division of my estate be made. I doe give my young Bay mare running at the Lodge about Warwick Mill into William Whitakers children the mare & all her accesse to be equally divided between the three children provided William Whitaker nor his wife Francis does not revive nor commence any suit against my executrix and not otherwise: All the rest of my estate (viz.), English goods in the house remaining at my decease, English Servants, Negroes, Horses & Mares, Cattle, Hogs, Sheep, & debts due unto me on my Dyder both by account or otherwise, I doe give and bequeath the one half unto my Kinsman Thomas Bushrod & the other half unto my wife Elizabeth whom I make my sole Executrix. My desire is that the overseer of this my will to avoid suit, would divide the estate or appoint any two men whom they think fitt in their places equally to divide the Servants, both English & Negroes, Horses & Mares, hogs & sheep & debts & goods, & that after division made, Lotts be cast for my wifes part & Kinsmans. My will is that this division stand without any contradiction at all. My will is that my Kinsmans part remain & be in my overseers hands for them to order & dispose of it as they thinke good for my Kinsmans use & benefit untill he come to be of age, & that if soe happen that my Kinsman Thomas shall happen to dye before he attains the age of twenty one years, then my will is that the one half of all his part shall be to his two sisters or survivor of them, the other half I give unto my Overseers there Negroes Executors and Admrs, & if my executrix shall happen to dye before mee, then her Heiety I doe give into my Kinsman John Bushrod, & if in case he shall dye before he attains to be of age, then I give it to his two sisters Ephraim Bushrod & Dorothy Bushrod, equally to be
divided between them or the whole society to the survivor of them. I give my land at Brent Point to the said Thomas Bushrod & his heirs for ever & in case he die without heirs then I give it to his brother John Bushrod & his heirs for ever. I do give unto Major John Page forty shillings each to buy each of them a ring to be paid by my Executrix & my Kinsman Thomas Bushrod equally between them & do nominate & appoint to be overseers of this my last will & testament desiring them to undertake the burden thereof that this my said will be fully & truly performed according to the true intent & meaning thereof. In Witness whereof I have put my hand & seal this Eighteenth day of December 1876. Memorandum, that I Thomas Bushrod for several good causes & considerations thereunto I have made constituted & appointed Col. Augustine Werner instead of my William Drummond above nominated to be overseer of this my last will & testament with my John Page above named.

Signed sealed & delivered 

Tho. Bushrod seal ( ) In the presence of 

John Scurbrake 

Claudius Gato 

This will was proved in York Court April the 24th 1877 by the testimony of Maj. John Scurbrake only the whole will being known to be the testators own hand writing & was also then recorded. 

John Baskerville
The Swan Family

Alexander Swan

Alexander Swan was born around 1660 in Scotland and came to America around 1678. He lived in Lancaster Co., VA. He married Judith Hinds 15 Nov 1678. She was the mother of all of his children. We don't know exactly when she died, but we do know that Alexander married 2nd Mary Carter, sister of Robert "King" Carter. Alexander died in 1710. He was a landowner, and, in 1699, he was elected Burgess and Sheriff of Lancaster County, and in 1702 he was elected Justice. He left a will.

Children of Alexander Swan and Judith Hinds:
1. John Swan; b. 22 Jul 1692; m. Sarah Ingram 11 Oct 1716; d. 30 Aug 1721.
2. Margaret Swan; b. 1680; m. Thomas Pinckard.
3. Judith Swan; m. Unknown Jones.

188 Judith McGhan VIRGINIA VITAL RECORDS p. 438.
189 David Dobson SCOTS COLONISTS OF EARLY AMERICA sup 1607-1707 p. 168.
in body but of sound mind and memory Doe make this my
Last Will and Testament: I commit my soul to God
who gave it & my Body to the Earth to be decently Interred.
Then I dispose of my worldly Estate: with God has been
planned to bestow as followeth. First I give all my Lands
housing Teams & appurtenances I have in Lancaster and
Richmond counties into my son John Swan & to my heirs of his
body lawfully begotten Forev & for want of such heirs to be
Equally Divided between my Daughters) Margaret Pinkard &
Judith Jones & their heirs lawfully begotten Forev.
Item I give unto my said two Daughters Margaret & Judith
in Leu a full satisfaction of their filial Portions &
that they may have Right to Claim out of my Estate sixty
Pounds sterling a piece to buy for each of their my said
Daughters Children a negro a piece & that my said money shall
be paid out of my Profits of my Estates as it shall be
raised. Item it is my will that all my Lands housing an
Appurtenances shall be held & Injoyed by & between my Loving
wife Mary Swan & my son John for & during her life & that she
shall have the use Profits there from time to time to be equally divided
then & this to be done yearly during my Life & it is my will that after my
wife's death of my said Estate & Personal Estate forev return to
my said son John to whom I give yr. proportionable part of her
said Estates. Then my will is that my said wife no longer shall
enjoy her whole of my profits of my Estate as aforesaid.
Item It is my will that all my funds be satisfied &
paid by my Executors & I nominate & do hereby appoint my
BROTHER CARTER, my said wife & my son John to be the
Executors of this my Last Will & Testament & My Friends in
Trust to perform & put it into due Execution & I do
order & direct my Executors aforesaid to lend for two Newing Kings
with a proper Inscription for my BROT. CARTER & his wife
and I do hereby Revok all former wills heretofore made of me at any
Time Made & Intestating (? ) That it is my Last Will
and Testament & I have hereunto sett my hand on this
Twelfth Day of March in the year 1709.

Alexander Swan (the Seal)

Sealed signed and Published
in Presence of us

THE PHINEAS

Catherine & Enos

Martha Anderson

Proved May 10, 1716.

REED. TAYLOR 

Notes: The underlined words were supplied by the compiler.
John Swan

John Swan was born 22 Jul 1692 in Rappahannack County, VA. He married Sarah Ingram 11 Oct 1716. She was the daughter of John and Ann Ingram. They lived in Northumberland County, VA. He died 30 Aug 1721. She married 2nd Thomas Edwards.

Children of John Swan and Sarah Ingram:

1. Judith Swan; b. 16 Apr 1718; m. 1st William Heale (bond dated 22 Jul 1734); 2nd Griffin Fauntleroy (bond dated 21 Sep 1737); d. 1774.

2. Ann Swan; m. 1st John Edwards, 2nd William Haynie. 192

192 J. Fauntleroy op cit p. 365.
The Ingram Family

John Ingram

John Ingram was born about 1620 in England. He married Jane Unknown before 1648. They came to America before 1648. They lived in Northumberland County, VA. He was a landowner and served on a jury in 1653. His will, naming his children and wife, was proved 20 Nov 1654. She died before 1669.

Children of John Ingram and his wife Jane:
1. Thomas Ingram; b. 1648; m. Katherine Winter 1670; d. 21 May 1707.
2. Elizabeth Ingram; m. Theodore Baker.
3. Jane Ingram; m. Thomas Waddy

193 Beverley Fleet VIRGINIA COLONIAL ABSTRACTS vol I, p.552
194 Beverley Fleet VIRGINIA COLONIAL ABSTRACTS 1652-1655; vol 11 p.31.
195 B. Fleet op cit p.126
196 William and Mary Quarterly vol.v GENEALOGIES OF VIRGINIA FAMILIES p. 313/4.
Thomas Ingram

Thomas was born about 1648, in Northumberland County, VA. Like his father, he was a landowner. He married Katherine Winter in 1670. They lived in Northumberland County, VA. She died about 1682. He died 21 May 1707. He left a will, naming his children.

Children of Thomas Ingram and Katherine Winter:
   1. John Ingram; b. c1671; m. Anne bef. 1702; d. Sept. 1733.
   2. Charles Ingram
   3. Abraham Ingram
   4. Thomasino Ingram; m. Taber Parker.
John Ingram was born about 1671. He married Anne Unknown before 1702. He lived in Northumberland County, VA. He was a landowner. He was a Justice of the Peace in July 1702, and master of a sloop Reserve of North Carolina, listed as cleared in the Rappahannack River in 1703. He died 20 Jan 1721/2. Anne died in 1733.

Children of John Ingram and his wife Anne:


---

197 Louis des Cognets ENGLISH DUPLICATES OF LOST VIRGINIA RECORDS p.27, 303
James McAfee

James McAfee was born 17 Oct 1707 in County Armagh, Ulster, No. Ireland. His father was John McAfee I (c. 1669-1738/9) and his grandfather was John McAfee I. John McAfee I was born in Glasgow, Scotland, served in the battle of the Boyne in No. Ireland in 1690. He died in 1738 in Co. Armagh, No. Ireland. James McAfee immigrated to America 10 Jun 1739, first to Delaware, then Lancaster Co., PA, and finally Botetourt Co., VA. He died in Botetourt Co. VA in 1785. He married Jane McMichael before leaving Ireland. She was born in 1710, and died in 1783 in Mercer Co. KY. NSDAR has a chapter in Kentucky named after Jane McMichael McAfee.

Children of James McAfee and Jane McMichael:
1. James; b. 1736, d. 1811; m. Agnes Clark
2. John; b. 1737, d. 1768;
3. Malcolm; b. 1738, d. 1739
4. George; b. 1740; d. 1803; m. Susan Curry
5. Mary; b. 1742; m. John Poulson; 2nd Thomas Gaunt
6. Robert; b. 1745, d. 1795; m. Anne McCoun
7. Margaret; b. 1747, George Buchanan
8. Samuel; b. Oct. 1748, m. Hannah McCormick; d. 7 Jun 1801
9. William; b. 1750; m. Rebecca Curry, d. Aug. 1780
Samuel McAfee was born in October 1748 in Lancaster Co., PA. He married Hannah McCormick, daughter of Robert McCormick and Margaret Sanderson, in Botetourt Co., VA, c. 1774. She was born 24 Oct 1750 in Rockbridge, VA and died 27 Jun 1835 in Mercer Co., KY. He died 8 Jun 1801 in Mercer Co., KY. He was buried, 1st in the family burying plot, and later moved to the New Providence Church cemetery. He left a will, dated 6 Jun 1801.

On 10 Oct 1774 Samuel and several of his brothers served in the Battle of Point Pleasant in what is now West Virginia. This is considered by many historians as the first battle of the Revolution. He also served as a Captain in the Virginia Militia, and as Captain and Constable in the Lincoln Co., KY militia. In Jun 1792 he was appointed Justice of Mercer Co., KY.

In the fall of 1779 the entire McAfee family moved to Kentucky—his mother, brothers, Samuel and all of their families. Samuel’s father and several older brothers had explored the area earlier and staked their claim to a large area just north of Harrodsburg, on the east bank of the Salt River. One of the first things they did was build the New Providence Church. All of the McAfee’s were extremely orthodox Presbyterians and, in 1785, New Providence Church and the Cane Run Church south of Harrodsburg.

---

201 Virgil A. Lewis KNOWN PARTICIPANTS IN THE FIRST BATTLE OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
203 Annie Fulton Smithey THE MCAFEE FAMILY, ETC. p. 162-3
split with the other Presbyterian churches in the area because the other churches were reading a more modern version of the psalms.\textsuperscript{204}

\begin{center}
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{new_providence_church.png}
\end{center}

New Providence Church

Mercer Co. Will Book 2, p. 202-203

I Samuel McAfee of the County of Mercer and State of Kentucky being weak in body yet sound in mind at this time possessing sufficient Reason in my own oppinion, I do in the presence of God make and constitute this may last Will and Testament, after paying all my lawfull debts and funaral expenses, I do give and bequeath to my beloved Wife Hanna McAfee the house and barn, whereon I now live with all the farming utentials, also my negro woman Betty and the boy Littleton, which shall be equally divided amongst my legal Heirs at her death, also the household and kitchen furniture to be left to her my beloved wife and at her disposal at any time also the present crop of every kind to be left to her and for the support of the present family. It is my wish and desire that all my landed estate shall be equally divided between my daughter Anna McAfee, William McAfee, Hanna

\textsuperscript{204} Robert McAfee THE HISTORY OF THE NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH p.1-7
McAfee, Saml McAfee and Polly McAfee, men to be appointed by the court of this County to make the divisions equally in quantity and quality.

My sons John and Robt McAfee and my daughter Jenny McGoffin I have heretofore given all the Land that I ever intended to them. To my daughter Hanna McAfee I give my negro girl named Silvie to her and her heirs forever. I also give to my daughter Anna my young Balck mare, the ballance of my personal and moveble estate of every kind it is my wish and desire that it shall be equally divided between all my legal Heirs. I do constitute and appoint my beloved wife Hanna McAfee my Executrix, my sons John and Robt McAfee my Executors to Execute this my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I sign my name this 6 day of June 1801.

Signed Samuel M. McAfee Senior

Signed and sealed in the presence of us who saw the words that were interlin'd before signing and are as follows viz. my executrix of every kind: Thomas Essex, Alex Buchanan, James McAfee.

Mercer Co. Will Book 2, p. 203

August County Court 1801

I have also found a copy of his property inventory, transcribed by a company called Strictly by Name.\textsuperscript{205}

\textsuperscript{205} Mercer Co. Wills Roll #99811: 1786-1824: Kentucky State Library and Archives, vol.2:1795-1802; p.271
Agreeable to an order of Court to us Robert McCamey James McGee Andrew Woods & Robert Armstrong directed being first sworn have proceeded to appraise the Estate of Samuel McAfee deceased September the 8th, 1801

- Nagrow woman named Betty 70
- Nagrow Boy named Littleton 30
- Nagrow Girl named Silvia 15
- Dark Bay Mare L28 - a brite bay mare L20.0 68
- Brown Horse L20 - a Black mare & Bay Colt L14.0 34
- Brown Mare & Sorrel Colt L18. a Brown filly L10 28
- Brown Horse Colt L9 - a young Black mare L18 27
- Twenty Six Sheep L9.7.6 a waggon and hind gears L16 26
- Plough Cleaveses and doubletress 3
- Red Cow & Call L2.14 - a Brown Cow & Colt L3.5 14
- Piled Cow L3. a red Steer with white face L3.12 5
- Small red Steer L3.2 - a piled Cow L2.14 4
- to dito L2.14 - a Brindle Cow L2.14 5
- Piled Cow L2.14. a Brindle Cow with a bell on a Call L3.8 6
- An old brindle Cow L2.9 - a Red heifer L2.8 4
- Red heifer L2.8. a Red Bull L1.16 - 4
- Red Steer with white face L1-10 3
- Brindle do L1-4 - a Brindle heifer L1 - Do Do L1 3
- Call 10' a pided heifer Call 5' a do do 18' 2
- Eight Barrows and a Sow 2
- Twenty hogs of derran & Sises L3. Twenty four Do. L4.16 7
- one Sow and Six pigs 16' Four young pig 18' 1
- one sow and seven pigs 9' one pitch fork 3' 1
- one plough 6' Thirty Gees L2.5. a dog Chain 9' 2
- a Crooked draw knife 6' two Straight Draw 6' 11
- One Croase go. Two augers Two Chisels one epike gimblet 6'6 6
- Two iron wedges 6' a hand saw 19' a matlock 6' 1
- a Bottle & two set of henglings 8' a Broad Ax 15' 1
- one Ax 12' one do 10' one do 4' 1
- one Cleveria & graving knife & Cumpasses 5

Page 272

Three hoes 12' a Crosett Saw 16' two Smoothing Irons 11'
Sixteen pounds & three quarters of iron 3
-a pair Steliers 7' a mooning knife 6' 18
-a Rifle Gun & Pouch L3 - a Loom and Tacklings L3.6 6
-a Big Wheel 9' Nine Barrels L1.2 4
-one pair of wood Shears 2'6 1
-Two Beds & furniture Two Do. & furniture 6
-one Do. & Do L4.9 - one Hickis 12' 4
-a Chest of drawers L6 - a Book Case L1-10 11
-a Cupboard and furniture 14
-a Table one Do L1. - a Stand L6 a Chest 6' 1
-a bed and feather 2
-Buchanans phisition & Confession of faith 18
-Hymn Book Testament & New town's history 8
-The education of childrane wasangio I Pain 2
-a washing tub & two half bushles 7

265
Eight Chairs & a looking Glass
a ten Gallon kettle an eight Gallon pot Do Small
one Do Smaller & two Ovens
a fireing pann fire shovel & two crooks
a Skinning wheel a Sifter & two Barrels
a nail & two piggins two dishes two Basons
a doly mill funnel a bottle ten knives & forks
# Nickels & plain a Jarver two Basons
Two plates a dish Seven Spoons
a Churn a plate a plato & Can two Cages
a double Barrel & Eight yards of thick Cloth L2.8
a Note of hand for L1-7 an acompton L13-16
Cash L2-9-6 a Side of soal leather & one hide L1-4
Thred Bags 18/ a case of razore & Box money Scales & Box 10/
one Set of Shoemaker tools 7/6 one Cow L2.5

Mercer County Set. I do hereby Sertifie
that the above aprasors Robt.
McCamey Andrew Woods & Robt. Armstrong was
sworn before me to apraise the Estate of Samuel McAfee descast
Given under my hand this 26 day of November 1801
James Slaughter
Exd. Mercer Set October County Court 1801
This Inventory and appraisement of the Estate of Samuel
McAfee deceased was returned into Court and ordered to be Received.
Teste Tho. Allen CC

Children of Samuel McAfee and Hannah McCormick:

1. John; b. 20 Oct. 1775; m. 1) Margaret McKamey;
   2) Rosanna McConnell; d. 28 Apr 1833.
2. Anne; b. 1776; m. Thomas King 14 Dec 1802; d. 1832.
3. Robert; b. 1777; m. Pricilla Armstrong; d. 30 Jan 1849.
4. Jane (Jenny); b. bef. 1780; m. Beriah Magoffin 11 Jun 1797; d. 9 Mar 1858.
5. Hannah; b. 1789; m. Samuel Daviess 27 Sep 1810; d. 17 Apr 1861.
6. William; b. 1790; m. Patsey Lowery; d. 28 Oct 1852.
7. Samuel; b. 1792; d. 19 Jul 1819.
8. Mary; b. 1793; m. 16 Apr 1818 Col. Thomas Patrick Moore; d. 9 Jul 1835.
McAfee Station Historic marker
BIBLIOGRAPHY

1850 Federal Census
1860 Federal Census
1860, 1870 Mercer Co, KY Census
1870 Federal Census
1870 Census, Shepardsville, Bullit Co., KY
1880 Federal Census
1880 Census, West Peculiar Twp., Cass Co., MO.
1870, 1880 Ramsey County, Minnesota Census
1900 Federal Census
1910 Federal Census
1920 Federal Census
1930 Federal Census
1930 Census, Council Bluffs, Iowa
1860, 1870 Mercer County, KY Census
75 Years Later by Mary Hugo
A History of Shenandoah County by Wayland
A History of Rockingham County by Wayland
A History of Woodford County
Abstracts of Virginia’s Northern Neck Warrants and Surveys
Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia by J. Estelle Stewart King
Adventurers of Purse and Person by John F. Dorman
Albemarle County, Virginia Wills
Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came To America Before 1700 by Frederick Lewis Weis
Archives of Maryland by W.H. Browne
Bates Co., Mo. Cemetery Records
Birth Records 1903 Town of Sarnia, Co., Lambton, Ontario, Canada
Biographies of Notable Americans, 1904
BLM GLO Records
Boyle County, KY Cemetery Records 1792-1992
California Death Index
Cass County, MO Cemeteries by D. Lehr and B. Marble
Cavaliers and Pioneers by Nell Marion Nugent
Charles City Co. Order Book 1687-1695
Cheyenne, Wyoming newspaper 1926
Claiborne of Virginia by John Fredrick Dorman
Civil War Prisoners of War Records 1861-1865 (Ancestry.com)
Colonel Moore Fauntleroy-His Ancestors and Descendants
by Juliet Fauntleroy
Colonial Virginia Register by W.G. Standard
Colonial Virginia Source Records 1600-1700
Cook County, Illinois Death Index 1878-1922
County of Ramsey (Minnesota) Probate Records
Dictionary of National Biography 1885-1900, vol.31
Dr. Patrick Napier of Virginia by Vava Knepp
Down The Santa Fe Trail and Into Mexico by Stella Drumm
Duluth, Minnesota Directories 1890-92
English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records by Lewis des Cognets
Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography by L.C. Tyler
Fairfax County, Virginia Will Book B 1752-1767
Fauquier County, Virginia Deed Book
Fauquier Families by John P. Alcock
Fayette County, KY Court Records
Fayette County, KY Genealogical Society
Findagrave.com
Fluvanna County Marriage Bonds 1777-1801
Frederick County, Virginia Order Book
Frederick County, Virginia Order Book #2
Frederick County, Virginia Early Troop Record 1775-1761
Genealogies of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia
by H.E. Hayden
Genealogies of Kentucky Families, vol.11
Genealogies of Virginia Families by John Fredrick Dorman
Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution by John Gwathmey
History of Albemarle County in Virginia by Rev. Edgar Woods
History of Lexington, KY by G.W. Ranck
History of Mercer and Boyle Counties, Kentucky
Houston Telegraph, Texas, Sept. 1864
Isaac Shelby, Kentucky’s First Governor by S. Wrobel and G. Grinder
James Wylie Magoffin by W. T. Timmons
Kentucky Death Index 1911-2000
Kentucky Death Records 1852-1953
Kentucky Marriages 1802-1850
Kentucky Marriages 1851-1900
King’s Mountain and It’s Heroes by Lyman C. Draper
Known Participants in the First Battle of the American Revolution
Lincoln County, KY Records—Cook Publishing
Lincoln County, KY Will Book
List or Manifest of Alien Passengers for the United States 1937, 1946
Macalester College Transcript 1922-1926
Magna Carta Ancestry by Douglas Richardson
Marriage Index 1728-1850 KY, NC, TN, VA, WV
(microfilm, Salt Lake City Library)
Marriage Record, St. Louis Co., Duluth, MN.
Marriages of Some Virginia Residents by D.F. Wulfeck
Married Well and Often-Marriages of North Neck, VA.
Mercer County, KY Wills and Estates 1786-1808 by Charles M. Franklin
Mercer County KY Wills 1818-1826
Middlesex County, VA Wills and Inventories
by William Lindsey Hopkins
Missouri Death Records 1834-1910
Missouri Marriage Records
Missouri Marriage Records 1805-2002
Moberly Family Bible Records @ drizzle~jtenlen.com
NARA Service Records
New Mexico Office of the State Historian
North Dakota Public Death Index
Parish Records of Christ Church, Middlesex Co. VA 1653-1812
Plantagenet Ancestry by Douglas Richardson
Plantagenet Ancestry of Early American Colonists by David Faris
Presbyterian Church Records Duluth, MN.
President Lincoln and the Magoffin Brothers by William B. Claycomb
Prince Georges County, MD - microfilm
Records of Colonial Gloucester County, VA by Polly Cary Mason
Revolutionary Soldiers in Kentucky
Richardson Cemetery, Wilkinson Co. MS.
Scot Colonists of Early America by David Dobson
Searching for Boonesborough by Nancy O'Malley
Shenandoah Co. VA Court Minutes
Shenandoah Co. Order Book 1772-1774
Simpsonhistory.com
Social Security Death Index
Some Fox Trails in Old Virginia by C.M. Cocke
Sons of the American Revolution application (Ancestry.com)
Spring Hill Cemetery Records, Harrodsburg, KY
St. Louis, Missouri Marriages 1804-1876
Tennessee Death Records 1908-1951
Tennessee Deaths and Burial Index 1874-1956
Texas Death Index
Texas Marriage Collection 1814-1909, 1966-2002
Texas Marriage Collection 1851-1900
The American State Reports by A.G. Freeman
The Filson Club History Quarterly, vol. 21, #4
The Hart Family by Ms. Sarah Young
The History of the New Providence Church by Robert McAfee
The Life and Times of Robert B. McAfee and His Family and Connections by Robert McAfee
The Magoffin Family Record by Ralph Manning Magoffin
The McAfee Family by Annie Fulton Smithey
The Original Scots Colonists of Early America
The Transylvania Company: A Study in Personnel by Archibald Henderson
The Warrens And You by Elizabeth Prather Ellsberry
The Wood-McAfee Memorial by Rev. Neander Woods
Tylers Quarterly Magazine
U.S. Civil War Soldiers, 1861-1865
U.S. Land Office Records
U.S. Passport Applications 1795-1925
Virginia Colonial Abstracts by Beverley Fleet
Virginia Colonial Records 1600-1700
Virginia Genealogies & Biographies (Genealogy.com)
Virginia History Magazine
Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers by Martha W. McCartney
Virginia, Prominent Families, vol 4
Virginia Source Records 1600-1700
Virginia State Library microfilm #9, Frederick County
Virginia Vital Records #1
Virginia Vital Records by Judith McGhan
Wikipedia
Will of William Warren
William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Vol V,
Genealogies of Virginia Families
York Wills and Deeds

272
NAME INDEX

A
Alexander Adam p.131
Alexander Isobel p.131
Allen Robert p.96
Allerton Willoughby p.251
Allin Benjamin Casey p.204
Armistead Judith p.103
Armstrong Priscilla p.266

B
Baker Theodore p.257
Balla Elizabeth p.131
Banks Katherine p.82
Barber Elizabeth p.128
Barker Sarah p.187
Bell Catherine p.131
Beremende Dona Maria p.20
Boone Daniel p.156
Booth Anne p.84
Eleanor p.84
Elizabeth p.84,92
Robert I p.84
Robert II p.84
William p.84
Boswell Bushrod p.212
George p.202,204-213,227

George Griffin
Fauntleroy p.212,213
John p.206
John I p.206
John II p.206
John III p.206
John p.212
Joseph p.206,208
Joseph p.212,213
Judith Swan p.153,202,204,212

Susannah p.209
Thomas p.206
Thomas Elliot p.212,213

William Elliot p.212
Bray Anne p.84
Brereton Thomas p.124
Brisco Phoebe p.202
Broomfield Mary p.109,111
Buchanan George p.260
William p.192
Buck Charles p.196
Burch Richard p.202
Burnell Martha p.128
Burton David p.192
Rebecca p.76
Susannah p.76
Bushrod Anne p.218,219,251
Apphia p.218
Elizabeth p.251
Hannah p.251
Hannah Keene p.250
John p.250
Richard p.249-250
Richard p.251
Thomas p.219,239,242,249-253
Butler Thomas p.249
P C
Campbell Benjamin p.81
Ellen p.81
Mary Jane p.55,79,81
William p.81
Campfield Harriet p.212
Carruthers Bruce p.70,72-74
Herbert p.73
Carter Mary p.254
Claiborne Augustine p.128
Bernard p.128
Elizabeth p.125
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane</td>
<td>p.124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>p.125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard 1</td>
<td>p.125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard 2</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td>p.77, 95, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>p.76, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas 1</td>
<td>p.126-127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas 2</td>
<td>p.76, 127-129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas 3</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.115-125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William 2</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clay</td>
<td>p.155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senator Henry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clemmons</td>
<td>p.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clopton</td>
<td>p.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cockacoeske Queen</td>
<td>p.103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocke</td>
<td>p.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cole</td>
<td>p.128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colegrove</td>
<td>p.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colson</td>
<td>p.227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox</td>
<td>p.130-132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croshaw</td>
<td>p.111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>p.102, 109-112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>p.111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>p.111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noah</td>
<td>p.109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>p.111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh</td>
<td>p.102, 105-109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>p.109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unity</td>
<td>p.103, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunningham</td>
<td>p.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curry</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis</td>
<td>p.214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallam</td>
<td>James Lawrence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallam</td>
<td>Richard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daviess</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daviess</td>
<td>Catherine Morgan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis</td>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De La Warr</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dillehay</td>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donaldson</td>
<td>Stephen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Downs</td>
<td>Henry Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draper</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dudley</td>
<td>Robert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dudley</td>
<td>Robert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dudley</td>
<td>Robert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar</td>
<td>Jane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dwyer</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliot</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliot</td>
<td>Isabella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliot</td>
<td>Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliot</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewing</td>
<td>Baker Farris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewing</td>
<td>Young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fackler</td>
<td>Nancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Anne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Bushrod</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Griffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Griffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>Griffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

274
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Pages</th>
<th>Additional Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td>p.206,227, 234-237</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherine</td>
<td>p.226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherine</td>
<td>p.228</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore</td>
<td>p.215,242</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore</td>
<td>p.216</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore</td>
<td>p.218</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore</td>
<td>p.226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>p.226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>p.228</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swann</td>
<td>p.227</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.216,218, 243</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.218</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fenn</td>
<td>Sarah p.125,126</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferland</td>
<td>Catherine Miller p.195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fishback</td>
<td>James p.151</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foster</td>
<td>Anne p.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fouchee</td>
<td>Elizabeth p.76,113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>Anne p.103,118</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John p.113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas p.113-114,118</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaither</td>
<td>Nathaniel p.14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaunt</td>
<td>Thomas p.260</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gist</td>
<td>Judith Bell p.212</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsborough</td>
<td>Thomas p.228</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gooch</td>
<td>James p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>Sarah p.212</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves</td>
<td>Ralph p.110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenwood</td>
<td>Daniel p.204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grey</td>
<td>Susannah p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffin</td>
<td>Katherine p.216,218, 243</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Samuel p.218,219, 243-248</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah p.243</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gwynn</td>
<td>David p.243</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall</td>
<td>Emily p.212</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>James p.96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardin</td>
<td>Charles p.36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harding</td>
<td>Betty p.227</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris</td>
<td>Tyree p.192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison</td>
<td>William p.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart</td>
<td>Benjamin p.156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chimoe</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cumberland</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>p.155, 176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keziah</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keziah Ann</td>
<td>p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucretia</td>
<td>p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Grey</td>
<td>p.144,155, 157-176, 192</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simpson</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susannah</td>
<td>p.143,144, 176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>p.155,186</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, Jr.</td>
<td>p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, 111</td>
<td>p.155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Richard Green</td>
<td>p.176</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia Ann</td>
<td>p.152</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey</td>
<td>John p.239</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haynie</td>
<td>William p.256</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heale</td>
<td>Judith Swan p.226.228</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.256.227</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>p.128</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td>p.186</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill</td>
<td>Frances p.242</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>George p.242</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>John p.242</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>p.215,239, 242</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>p.242</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinds</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

275
Hodges  Anne  p.105,109,111
Hoomes  Benjamin  p.128
Hudnall  Winifred  p.95
Hughes  Fannie  p.176
Mary    p.95
Hugo    Jeanne  p.70,72-74
Mary    p.70
Trevanion p.71
Victor   p.66,68-71
Hutchinson Margaret Ann  p.35,65
William  p.15

Ingram  Abraham  p.258
Charles  p.258
Elizabeth p.258
Jane     p.257
John     p.257
John     p.258,259
Sarah    p.256,257,259
Thomas   p.257
Thomasono p.259
Irvin    Mary    p.176

Jalicon  Andre    p.26
Jamieson Walter  p.226
Jeffries  Joseph  p.204

Keene  Hannah  p.250
Sarah    p.227
William  p.227
Kennedy James  p.202
Kenner  Elizabeth p.251
Kincheloe Mary  p.192
King    Thomas  p.266

Lamb    George  p.78
Lanham  Mary Ann p.205
Leggett Michael p.143

Lester  Lewis  p.99
Fountain Merriwether p.251
Lightfoot Frances  p.113
Lillard  Nancy  p.78
Lloyd    William  p.242
Lowery   Isabella  p.212
Lowery   Patsy    p.266
Luckett  Luther  p.5

MacGreal Octavia p.22
Macon    Martha Woodward p.104
Magoffin Angela p.22
Ann Angela p.66
Ann Jane  p.5
Anna Shelby p.15
Annette  p.22
Beck     p.66
Beriah   p.36
Beriah I p.4,266
Beriah II p.5,7-16,153
Beriah III p.13,55-67,75
Beriah IV p.66
Ebenetta p.37
Ebenezer p.6.35-54
Ebenezer p.15
Ebenezer p.66.80
Elija    p.35
Gertrude p.14
Hannah   p.5
Isaac Shelby p.15
Isaac Shelby p.18
James    p.26
James Shelby p.66
James Wylie p.5,20-25
Jane Marie p.15
Jane     p.36
Janie    p.26
John     p.6
John     p.36
Joseph   p.6
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>p.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josephine</td>
<td>p.5,22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letitia</td>
<td>p.15-17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy Bright</td>
<td>p.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Emily</td>
<td>p.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marianne</td>
<td>p.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Belle</td>
<td>p.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>p.5,25-34, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel McAfee</td>
<td>p.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>p.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>p.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>p.26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ursala</td>
<td>p.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>p.66,68-71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.6,25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahan</td>
<td>p.154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mattingly</td>
<td>p.195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>p.104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McAfee</td>
<td>Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malcolm</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>p.266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>p.266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>p.4,260, 262-266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>p.266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McConnell</td>
<td>Roseanne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCormick</td>
<td>Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCoun</td>
<td>Anne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mc Dowell</td>
<td>Ephraim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mc Farland</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKamey</td>
<td>Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKinnon</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McMichael</td>
<td>Jane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merriwether</td>
<td>William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metcalf</td>
<td>Richard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micou</td>
<td>Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moberly</td>
<td>William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mondshern</td>
<td>Charlotte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Patrick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullins</td>
<td>Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Napier</td>
<td>Anne Fox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Booth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chloe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth Claiborne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth Daney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Fox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry Augustus Claiborne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Wills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph Fox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Katherine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lucy Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Martha Claiborne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Perrin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Molly Wills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dr. Patrick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Pages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>p.77, 95-97, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rene</td>
<td>p.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rene</td>
<td>p.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>p.96, 98-99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Claborn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>p.83, 92, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>p.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Ann Fox</td>
<td>p.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>p.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>p.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neil</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson</td>
<td>p.151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nunn</td>
<td>p.155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oldham</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Neil</td>
<td>p.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parker</td>
<td>p.258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parrish</td>
<td>p.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson</td>
<td>p.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peirsey</td>
<td>p.238-242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peirsey</td>
<td>p.239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peirsey</td>
<td>p.215, 239, 242, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrin</td>
<td>p.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrin</td>
<td>p.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrin</td>
<td>p.83, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrin</td>
<td>p.82, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrin</td>
<td>p.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrin</td>
<td>p.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pile</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinckard</td>
<td>p.254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pindell</td>
<td>p.151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pindell</td>
<td>p.151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polk</td>
<td>p.131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polk</td>
<td>p.131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope</td>
<td>p.195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope</td>
<td>p.195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter</td>
<td>Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter</td>
<td>p.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poston</td>
<td>Jerry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poston</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poulson</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poulson</td>
<td>p.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preston</td>
<td>Susan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preston</td>
<td>p.176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>Charles Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom</td>
<td>p.209, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>p.192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>Millie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renfro</td>
<td>p.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Susannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.155, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>p.186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
John 2  p.76
John 3  p.78
John 4  p.80
John Charles  p.15,17
Joseph  p.76,128
Lawrence  p.176
Lucy Ann  p.76,99
Lucy Ellen  p.13,55,67, 75,80
Leonard  p.76,77,96
Mary  p.76
Mary Anner 1  p.79
Mary Anner 2  p.80
Nathan  p.78
Rebecca  p.176
Richard 1  p.78,79
Richard 2  p.80
Roger 1  p.75
Roger 2  p.76
Samuel  p.78
William  p.80

Todd  Charles Stewart  p.152

Tucker  Dewitt Clinton  p.15
Margaret  p.109,111

Turnstall  Mary  p.113

Turner  Orrick Norville  p.37

V
Valdez  Dolores  p.21

W
Waddy  Thomas Buck  p.257
Warren  Ann  p.195
   Ann  p.203
   Bushrod  p.205
   Elizabeth  p.204
   Elizabeth  p.202
   Frances Nancy  p.202
   Frances Ewing  p.204
   George Boswell  p.204
   Hugh  p.194
Hugh  p.195
James  p.195
James  p.202
John  p.205
John Wilcox  p.153,202, 204,212
Letitia  p.202
Letitia E  p.204
Margaret  p.194
Maria Laetitia Boswell  p.151,153, 204
Mary  p.203
Nancy Wilcox  p.151,204
Richard  p.195
Samuel Wilcox  p.202
Susan Hart  p.204
Thomas Buck  p.202
Winifred  p.202
Winifred E.  p.204
William  p.195,196-203
William  p.202
William Elliot  p.204
Bushrod  p.251
John Augustine  p.251
Wells  Mary Ann  p.78
West  Anne  p.104,113
Frances Greville  p.238,239
Francis  p.101,108
John-1  p.100-102
John 3  p.102-103
John 3  p.103
Nathaniel  p.104,238
Thomas  p.100
Thomas  p.103
Unity  p.104
White  Henry  p.111
Wilcox  Anne  p.195
John  p.197
Wilkinson  Phoebe  p.215
Williams  Henretta  p.192

280
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Last Name</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Williamson</td>
<td>Jeanette</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wills</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Molly</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter</td>
<td>Katherine</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodson</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rene</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tabatha</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woody</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young</td>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
